

- LEAKED DOCUMENTS -
PORT ARTHUR MASSACRE WITNESS STATEMENTS FROM
Director of Public Prosecutions (DPP) Office
Hobart 7000, Tasmania, Australia

IN APRIL 2016, innocent Martin Bryant will have been **in prison for 20 years for crimes he did not commit**. His incarceration and ongoing torture by Tasmanian officials is the **cruellest injustice** in Australian history. Australians, especially the families and friends of the Port Arthur massacre victims, have been lied to – the **Truth has not been told, Justice has not been served**.

**WITHOUT
THE TRUTH
THERE IS
NO! JUSTICE**

THE WITNESSES

THREE CORRUPT MONGRELS in Tasmania, Australia, who wrongly convicted innocent Martin Bryant for the Port Arthur massacre (1996) are: **John Avery**, **Damian Bugg**, and **William Cox**. But there is not a shred of hard evidence that this patsy is guilty of any crimes: **NO** significant truths just unproved assertions: **NO** credible motive; **NO** fingerprints; **NO** credible timeline; **NO** credible ID; **NO** ownership of ammunition or rifles; **NO** complete list of evidential items; **NO** DNA; **NO** explanation for police absence; **NO** witness testimony under oath; **NO** identification of “Tiger” the man who intimidated the patsy; *etc.*

- He did **not** have the 22-body refrigerated mortuary truck made ready for the massacre – the Tasmanian government did;
- He did **not** have the special embalming equipment made ready for the massacre – Nelson Brothers Funeral Services in Victoria did;
- He was **not** the gunman/shooter at the Broad Arrow Café on 28 April 1996 – confirmed in writing by witnesses;
- He did **not** shoot any person at/near Port Arthur as the gunman shot right-handed – Martin Bryant always shot left-handed;
- He did **not** know the Salzmanns (ASIO handlers?) – they sat with the gunman inside the Volvo and spoke with him at the tollbooth;
- He could **not** have driven the BMW from the tollbooth as it had a manual-change gearbox – he could only drive an automatic;
- He did **not** own or possess the weapons said to be fired during the massacre – Terry Hill did not provide him with any firearms;
- He was **not** the black-haired woman (it was not Sally Martin) seen running naked – yelling and screaming – by cops at Seascape;
- He did **not** willingly plead guilty – he was imprisoned, isolated, and intimidated for over 6 months to accept Avery’s plea of guilty;
- He did **not** have a guardian or ethical lawyer as was required at all times by law – now, he is being slowly tortured to death in prison.

Martin Bryant could not with his 66 IQ (retarded) have premeditated, planned, and perpetrated crimes over 7 scenes at/near Port Arthur. Statements are filled with exculpatory evidence, but none of this was revealed in a sound court as the corrupt State made sure there was **NO** trial, **NO** inquest, **NO** commission of inquiry, **NO** truth, **NO** justice.

See what the State does not want you to see. Read what witnesses say. The State prevented these witnesses from giving testimony because what they documented **confirms the official narrative is corrupt**. ■

- MONGRELS -



JOHN AVERY
corrupt lawyer



DAMIAN BUGG
corrupt prosecutor



WILLIAM COX
corrupt judge



Part 7 (pp. 377-498 following) of the book (2014; 2nd edition) **MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia** available through BIGWORMBOOKS@gmx.net (free pdfs) and bookfinder.com (paperbacks). NO COPYRIGHT – copy, email, link, post, website this book/excerpt as you wish.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

CONCERN

Scores of eyewitnesses gave written statements believing their significant evidence would be used in a trial – but the State discarded their statements as it was responsible for all the killing and wounding.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
■ FORETHOUGHTS	379
■ INTRODUCTION	381
■ IGNORED FACTS	383
EYEWITNESS MISIDENTIFICATION	
PORT ARTHUR HISTORIC SITE	Image
RUNNER & BOOT	Images
ARTHUR H'WAY SEASCAPE TURN-OFF	Images
FAKE TASMANIA POLICE STATEMENT	
YELLOW VOLVO ALLEGED STOPS	
THE ZAHORCAK STATEMENT	
MIND MANIPULATION BY STATE	
PORT ARTHUR SHOOTER?	Image
VOLVOS, A VOLKSWAGEN, A BLUE....	
OFFICIALS DECEIVING AUSTRALIANS	
MAJOR CONCERNS, REASONABLE....	
■ ENDING	498

COUNTS

Images 6, Inserts 8, Notes 103, Pages 122

NOTE

1. The words *gunman* and *shooter* are used within this work. Evidence confirms a rifled weapon and shotgun were fired at Broad Arrow Café, but not Seascape Cottage where only rifled weapons (rifle, pistol) were reported discharged; and,
2. The *Witness Statements* leaked from the office of the Director of Public Prosecutions, Hobart, Tasmania, Australia, show large watermark letters (capitalized, italicized) which are set vertically on pages confirming the official source. (see the example watermark on this page – “DPP COPY”)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

FORETHOUGHTS

■ "Not surprisingly, witnesses are very important to a criminal investigation. Unfortunately, eyewitness accounts are notoriously unreliable. Police officers become accustomed to the shock and frustration of hearing a dozen eyewitnesses to a crime give a dozen different accounts of the incident. Because it is subject to so much distortion, the coloring of perception, the shading of emotion, the imperfection of memory, eyewitness testimony is not slam-dunk courtroom evidence. It is evidence, but it must be corroborated by other, more objective evidence. Most importantly, all eyewitness evidence must be obtained independently, so **the recollection of one witness does not influence that of another.**"¹ (added emphasis)

Alan Axelrod, Guy Antinozzi

The Complete Idiot's Guide to Criminal Investigation
2003: p. 262

■ "[Damien Bugg the director of public prosecutions] spoke to me for over two hours. I finally said to him, I was there, you weren't. Don't tell me what I saw and what I didn't see. I was not prepared to **tell lies for him.**"² (added emphasis)

eyewitness

in *Deceit & Terrorism – Port Arthur*
2001-4: p. 17

■ "Witnesses who have conferred with each other may change their stories, not from a desire to mislead the police, but from a very basic factor in human behavior. One or more persons in a group may force their dominant personality on the group, and the other witnesses will compromise their stories so as not to disagree or offend the stronger personalities, or to seem 'stupid' by having seen something no one else saw."³

Vernon J. Geberth

Practical Homicide Investigation
1996: p. 84

■ It is difficult to believe how far the imagination of emotional, though highly intellectual, persons will carry them.... To be convinced of this fact, it is only necessary to note how easily emotional persons can be made to relate occurrences which they have **never seen nor heard**, and that without any recourse to suggestion. In spite of their earnest desire to stick to the exact truth, on the first opportunity they strike off to the right or left, and at last can no longer distinguish between what they have really seen and what they have only imagined. With such persons the Investigating Officer cannot be too careful or reserved, especially if he himself be of an imaginative turn.⁴ (translation; added emphasis)

Hans Gross

in *Criminal Investigation*
1924: p. 61.

■ "The fact that [eyewitness] testimony is not always reliable does not mean that it is always wrong. The criminalist must be aware, however, that an honest identification given by an intelligent, perceptive, and upright citizen might be entirely mistaken.... **[cont.]**

1 During the afternoon and evening of 28 April 1996, witnesses from the Port Arthur Historic Site were herded together at a number of locations, some were bussed to places of accommodation, and all of them had unrestricted opportunities to discuss the incident with corrupting input provided by officials.

2 Corrupting the words of witnesses is what lawyers do – prosecution and defence. Their professional role is to win, and contrary to what the public thinks, truth and justice are secondary. There is no reason to believe this eyewitness was not the tip of the iceberg. Evidence strongly suggests witnesses were manipulated to present information desired by the State. Another example of this involves **Terry Hill** who the corrupt lawyer John Avery tried to intimidate, in writing (see Insert *TWO-PAGE LETTER OF INTIMIDATION* in Part 1), to lie and say he had sold firearms to Martin Bryant. (see words of Hans Sherrer at *FORETHOUGHTS* at Part 9)

3 Most people are (overly) sensitive to what other people think of them. That a revelation might lead to a person being identified as stupid or silly, will discourage most people from revealing what they really saw if it is different from what other people saw. Francis Bacon said the "feeling of the ignorant crowd" is a stumbling-block in the way of grasping truth. (see words of Bacon in *FORETHOUGHTS* at Part 2)

4 This statement by Gross (rhymes with Ross) was first published in his *Handbuch für Untersuchungsrichter, Polizeibeamte, Gendarmen usw.* (part of his *System Der Kriminalistik*) which was published in **1893**.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

[cont.] Many psychological experiments have verified that people are very suggestible, and that their memory of an event can actually be subtly altered so that it agrees with someone else's verbal description without their being aware of the process."

Michael Kurland

How to Solve a Murder

1995: p. 131

■ "[T]he rather flimsy curtain that sometimes separates memory and imagination."

Elizabeth F. Loftus

in *Handbook of Criminal Investigation*

2007: p. 81

■ "I am not aware of just how many of the *Photographic Identification Boards* there were, but at least one witness described it for me. There were numerous police mug shot photos of various males, all in **black and white**. However the only photograph of Martin Bryant was a **coloured photograph**, so that it immediately stood out as different. If you refer to Linda White's statement in regard to the board she viewed she even states that Martin Bryant is wearing the same clothing that he was wearing when he shot her, which was totally incorrect and demonstrates that Linda White has confused the newspaper photograph of Martin Bryant and the person who she fleetingly saw before he shot her. But even more, we now get to know exactly where the ID photo of Martin Bryant came from. The photographs left on his kitchen table [30 Clare St, New Town], that he later stated were **stolen from him**."⁵ (added emphasis)

Andrew S. MacGregor

email to editor

6 March 2013

■ "There is little that can be done to differentiate true memories from those that have been suggestively planted."⁶

Tim Newburn, Tom Williamson, Alan Wright

in *Handbook of Criminal Investigation*

2007: p. 81

■ "[O]fficers using what they already know/suspect about the case and as a result shaping their questioning around the 'key' topic areas; they may also frame the written statement itself in accordance with the investigative hypotheses."

Stephen P. Savage, Becky Milne

in *Handbook of Criminal Investigation*

2007: p. 617

■ "Scores of other witnesses can't understand why the media reports differ greatly from what they saw and heard. The eyewitnesses can't understand why their testimony recorded by police was not used. Even the police can see that the bulk of evidence points to others."

Lloyd T. Vance, Steve Johnson

The truth about Port Arthur

scribd.com

9 December 2012

⁵ This has been noted within the *Witness Statements*. Witnesses who saw a blond-haired person described this person as wearing clothing the same or similar as appeared in the stolen image of Martin Bryant which appeared on the front pages of newspapers around Australia. Those descriptions did not correspond with descriptions of clothing worn by the gunman which most witnesses gave. On this point, Hans Gross states (see previous page), the imagination of some witnesses leads them to make statements about things they did not see or cannot recall.

⁶ The way officials treated and described Martin Bryant told the public that the gunman had been apprehended. Thus, it should be no surprise to anyone that memories were probably distorted. Stories were told and swapped. What might have been accurate was lost in a sea of swirling assertions, blame, claims, dubious recollections, etc. all discoloured with public hatred toward and official condemnation of Martin Bryant.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

INTRODUCTION

EVERY statement from a witness reveals something about some particular situation or incident, and something about that witness her/himself. The whole matter of guilt or innocence can, in some trials, be resolved based on statements made by witnesses. But two highly relevant things need to be kept top-of-mind when working with *Witness Statements* – the matters of credibility and accuracy.⁷

Some texts on crime investigation describe different types of witnesses based on adherence to social mores, personality characteristics, social responsibility, etc. But there is no certainty, based on scientific research, that there is a direct relationship between a type of person and the accuracy of any statement he/she makes. Nearly 80 years ago, the criminologist Harry Söderman (Stockholm, Sweden) and police inspector/educator John O'Connell (New York, USA) said: "Unfortunately, modern witness psychology does not yet offer means of directly testing the credibility of testimony. It lacks precision and method...."⁸ Things have not improved much since then.

There are so many variables which influence what any person senses, retains, and recalls. (It is a fact that something can occur right in front of a person and he/she can have no recollection of it.) Each incident witnessed is unique and most probably, for most witnesses, has never in any form been witnessed before. Things like attitude, fear, gender, presence of children, proximity to incident, use of a weapon, etc. can all influence what a witness senses, retains, and later recalls. All the many components of an incident and their sequence and relationships are **beyond any scientific formula** which can be applied to determine statement credibility.

What can be overlooked in the process of obtaining statements is the involvement of an official (usually a cop) during the preparation of written statements. Police bring their own beliefs, biases, and bastardizing techniques when they are involved with collecting or transcribing statements. And the amount of time between the incident and the making of a statement is also a significant variable. Logically, the shorter the time it is more likely witness recollection will be more thorough. But contradicting this are those witnesses who experience severe trauma during an incident and who might have a richer recollection after some time has passed. A recollection might be described in greater detail a week/month/year after the incident. (Investigators must be cautious as such so-called later recollections can be concocted, or piped into a receptive ear by another person with sinister or negative intent.)

So when it comes to *Witness Statements*, nothing is certain, different witnesses can and usually do give different recollections, and they can place differing degrees of emphasis on different parts of any incident. What ultimately ends up in written statements is the outcome of objective and subjective facts and needs which have intermingled in the mind of a witness. The recording of the final statement is influenced by environmental circumstances in which the witness finds her/himself in and, by the way any official, if one is present and/or involved, participates in the preparation process.

⁷ CREDIBILITY: Did the identified witness actually sense what he/she alleges? What needs to be assessed is whether the witness could and truly did sense what is alleged, or is the witness telling a false and thus deceptive story. Note that although a recollection might not be possible, a witness who falsely claims to recollect it might do so without any malicious intention; ACCURACY: Has the identified witness described accurately what he/she alleges was sensed? Eyewitnesses can and do sense things, but it is an accurate (honest) description that investigators need. A good example of credibility and accuracy in the Port Arthur case is that of the eyewitnesses who were at the penitentiary during the shooting. From that location it is quite credible that eyewitnesses could see people moving around near the café and parking area. But there is no accuracy associated with allegations that witnesses saw Martin Bryant shooting there. That was what they most probably were told later, but it was not what they sensed (saw and heard) from the penitentiary. It is **not** physically possible to identify facial features of any person with certainty given the long **distance**.

⁸ *Modern Criminal Investigation*; 1935: p. 13.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

9 Some of the witnesses actually declared their willingness to appear in court. Here are a few examples: “I am prepared to give evidence in court if needed” (McElwee, 28 April); “I have no objections to attending court and giving evidence” (McKenna, 28 April); “I am content for this statement to be used in any legal proceedings and to give evidence in Court” (Parker, 2 May); etc. But through its (in)actions, the State told these witnesses to get stuffed then ignored their statements, which they had carefully prepared after a traumatic experience believing they were doing the right thing. And they did do the right thing. It is the State that has done the **wrong thing**. And why did the State do this, if, as its officials claimed, there was a watertight case against Martin Bryant. People were told it was to spare the family and friends of victims. But an examination of the evidence, particularly the *Witness Statements*, shows the real reason is the case against Martin Bryant does not hold water – **he is innocent**, and facts in the *Witness Statements* which the State ignored **confirm his innocence**.

10 A waste bin or some other place where unwanted (incriminating, too hard, troubling, unwanted, etc., etc.) documents and papers are put then forgotten. Think about it. Thirty-five people murdered, and 23 others wounded – but **the State did not** want one witness to speak one word in a sound court during a trial with members of the jury all listening attentively. The State goes on and on with its narrative about evil Martin Bryant being guilty, but there could be no trial. No. To this day, there is still no hard evidence proving guilt – just **State corruption**.

11 One cop who reported this fact and who gave the best description of the woman is Paul Barry Hyland. He describes a naked woman with **black** hair. Based on an image in the book *Born or Bred?* (see PART 2) **Sally Martin had grey hair**. So who was that naked woman who had black hair? It was not Petra Willmott. It seems it might have been **Mary Rose Nixon**, or the mysterious **Mrs. Robbie** (see Nixon statement), or **Helene Salzmann**, or....

12 See Insert *MY DAY* in Part 4.

Here in Part 7, the *Witness Statements* are addressed. (They were leaked from the office of the DPP in Hobart.) Not one of them was ever presented to a jury during a trial. In good faith, and believing in the laws of the land, and having said they were prepared to attend a trial,⁹ witnesses provided their statements to the police. But then, officials threw them into *File 13*.¹⁰ Hundreds of pages from witnesses who were there that Sunday (28th) at Port Arthur. Right at the historic site. Right inside that bloody Broad Arrow Café. From witnesses who saw the gunman and who stated in writing that he was **not Martin Bryant**. Of course the State did not want any of the witnesses to say one word during a trial about their experiences related to an officially pre-meditated, planned, and perpetrated **mass murder**. The State could not allow any evidence disproving the official narrative to be heard. A trial would see innocent Martin Bryant returned to his hum-drum life. (And after Martin walks, the corrupt State and all its associated official criminals will themselves be put on trial.)

When reading the extracts from the *Witness Statements* and the editor’s comments, it is important not to read them then filter the facts through the official narrative. Yes, compare the content of the statements with the content of that narrative. But do not keep referring back to any story as if it holds the final word on all the facts.

Of course there are description differences amongst the statements – several eyewitnesses seeing the same object or component of the incident can and do provide descriptions which differ. This is normal. What is abnormal, immoral, and unproved nonsense is the many assertions made by the State as if they are proved truths. Despicable DPP Damian Bugg says in an official document that Bryant killed Sally Martin at Seascape Cottage around midday on 28 April 1996. But he never proved it and eyewitnesses saw a woman alive at Seascape later in the afternoon. That woman was seen running across the yard **naked and screaming**.¹¹ Innocent Martin Bryant was blamed for killing Sally Martin and her husband David Martin, and Glenn Pears, when there is **not one iota of hard evidence** to prove any of this. In fact, eyewitness statements provide exculpatory evidence.

Another thing to bear in mind is that the State not only refused to present the *Witness Statements* submitted in good faith to a jury, the State also manipulated witnesses and curtailed what they wanted to say. Wendy Scurr went to help inside the Broad Arrow Café after the gunman drove away. She saw things there that the State does not want you to know about. So the State refused to take any related details from her. **This is totally unacceptable**. Once officials start manipulating the evidence and shutting out witnesses, then the rule of law ceases to exist. When so-called justice is the outcome of State control over the evidence, then there is no justice at all.

Witness Robyn Cooper states: “I am very disillusioned with the present system which is denying survivors of this tragedy the opportunity of presenting their testimony in the cause of truth and justice.”¹² All witnesses of the Port Arthur incident have been stopped from giving testimony. Because, the State quakes knowing that a proper jury trial will **reveal the official narrative is a corrupt lie**. ■ – ed.

IGNORED FACTS
Statements of the Witnesses
Keith Allan Noble

*Facts do not cease to exist
because they are ignored.*¹³

STATEMENTS made by witnesses* are an extremely important part of most cases. Thus, they **must never be ignored**. They can be very revealing, but can also be very deceptive which is why care must be taken over credibility and accuracy. Advertent and inadvertent errors can occur during their preparation.¹⁴ (* see *DEFINITIONS*)

Statements are series of facts strung together verbally to describe what a witness saw and/or believes, or what a witness thinks he/she saw and/or believes, in relation to a description or incident real or perceived. So there are real or perceived facts which are described verbally, orally or in writing, which are susceptible to errors unintentional and intentional. Given this, we should not be surprised deception can occur. There is also another variable which comes into play. It is the interpretation of meaning, for each of the facts, by the person hearing or reading the statement. Every person who hears or reads a statement gives the meaning he/she believes is appropriate to every fact mentioned. Optimally, the statement giver uses precise words to describe each fact, there is/are no error/s, either unintentional or intentional, and the receiver gives the same meaning to each word as was intended by the statement giver.

The matter or error/s is of course significant as statements which are given hurriedly, or which are given with imprecise words, leave a receiver wondering what was really seen or what is believed. Such statements might arise from benign actions, but can also arise from sinister actions by the statement giver or the person preparing the statement – a police official, for example. Just one word omitted or added can have a deceptive impact on the meaning a statement conveys. Errors in statements can be introduced by simple carelessness, but can also arise when the statement giver is under duress or suffering from trauma. Imprecise words can be used and a witness in a stressed condition might not even realize it, or care to make a/the necessary correction/s.

Following is a list of some concerns of the editor accompanied by his comments for (the leaked) statements given by **over 100 witnesses** in relation to the massacre. All emphasis is added. Note not all statements given by witnesses appear here. That there are differences between statements is normal. Like everything else in this book, the most important thing whilst reading it is **not** to interpret the meaning of any fact using the corrupt official narrative as the standard.

¹³ Aldous Huxley. *Proper Studies*; 1927.

¹⁴ Statements are frequently dictated by the witness to some official, usually a cop. This is not the best way to record what a witness sensed and believes. In the Port Arthur case, visitors and employees who became witnesses on Sunday 28 April 1996 ending up handwriting their statements late into the night, some early on Monday morning. Those handwritten statements were then given to police who arranged for them to be typed on standard witness statement forms. The possibility for errors existed and no doubt errors did occur during the preparation of these statements, and the transcription of them. But before this process even commenced, the recollections of witnesses were contaminated during an assembly in which officials insisted witnesses participate. An assembly in which witnesses were forced to meet as a group then speak about (contaminate their recollections of) their own experiences. In his book *Practical Homicide Investigation* (1996: p. 84), legendary Vernon J. Geberth (worked on 8000 homicides) tells investigators this: “[I]t is important to keep the witnesses separated from one another. Witnesses who have conferred with each other may change their stories, not from a desire to mislead the police [this is certainly possible], but from a very basic factor in human behavior. One or more persons in a group may force their dominant personality on the group, and the other witnesses will compromise their stories so as not to disagree or offend the stronger personalities, or to seem ‘stupid’ by having seen something no one else saw.” (original & added emphasis) This is exactly what happened in the Port Arthur case. Geberth documented something that has been known for a long time. Senior cops in Tasmania would have been aware of it. But they ignored it. Thus, the statements submitted by witnesses were probably compromised.

15 It is not unusual for eyewitnesses to believe their observations are beyond being questioned. They can become quite disturbed if what they say they sensed (feeling, hearing, intuiting, seeing, smelling, touching), is questioned or even discussed. The truth, however, is that being an eyewitness does not mean what any person recollects is always 100 percent correct. Every person is capable of mis-sensing misunderstanding, misinterpreting, etc. what was experienced. Based on data (86 cases) provided by the Innocence Project of Cardozo School of Law in New York, and reported as *The coming paradigm shift in forensic identification science*, in the serial Science; 5 August 2005, errors of eyewitnesses were factors in **71 percent** of the wrongful conviction cases considered: “erroneous **eye-witness identifications** are the most common contributing factor to wrongful convictions.” The truth is well-meaning but wrong eyewitnesses sent **innocent people** to prison and, in some parts of the United States, off to be executed (State murder). It happened because what those eyewitnesses say they saw was wrong, and was proved to be wrong using DNA analyses. And be assured that eyewitnesses are no different in the United States to eyewitnesses within Australia **or Tasmania**. It is understandable that eyewitnesses can feel slighted if what they relate they did sense is queried. They were there. So to them, what they sensed is real and right and not open to dispute or question. But eyewitnesses must be enlightened with the truth, which has been scientifically-proved. People can **and do** make mistakes when sensing something, when implanting what was sensed in their memories, and later when that something is recalled from their memories. This multi-stage process is susceptible to **subjective** and to **objective** influences. It is troubling to note that in the same mentioned report, **police misconduct** was a contributing factor in wrongful convictions in **44 percent** of the studied cases, and that **prosecutorial misconduct** was a contributing factor in **28 percent** of those cases. Don’t ever doubt cops, prosecutors, and other State officials can be very **devious and dishonest**. They must never be naively trusted.

EYEWITNESS MISIDENTIFICATION¹⁵

EYEWITNESS misidentification is the **single greatest cause** of wrongful convictions nationwide [USA], playing a role in nearly 75 percent of convictions overturned through DNA testing.

While eyewitness testimony can be persuasive evidence before a judge or jury, 30 years of strong social science research has proven that eyewitness identification is often unreliable.

Research shows that the human mind is not like a tape recorder; we neither record events exactly as we see them, nor recall them like a tape that has been rewound. Instead, witness memory is like any other evidence at a crime scene; it must be preserved carefully and retrieved methodically, or it can be **contaminated**.

Witnesses substantially changed their description of a perpetrator (including key information such as height, weight and presence of facial hair) after they learned more about a particular suspect.

Estimator variables are those that cannot be controlled by the criminal justice system. They include simple factors like the lighting when the crime took place or **the distance from which the witness saw the perpetrator**.

Estimator variables also include more complex factors, including race (identifications have proven to be less accurate when witnesses are identifying perpetrators of a different race), the **presence of a weapon** during a crime and the degree of **stress or trauma a witness experienced while seeing the perpetrator**.

System variables are those that the criminal justice system can and should control. They include all of the ways that law enforcement agencies retrieve and record witness memory, such as lineups, photo arrays, and other identification procedures.

System variables that substantially impact the accuracy of identifications include the type of lineup used, the selection of **fillers** (or members of a lineup or photo array who are not the suspect), blind administration, instructions to witnesses before identification procedures, administration of lineups or photo arrays, and communication with witnesses after they make an identification.

As far back as the late 1800s, experts have known that eyewitness identification is all-too-susceptible to error. When Yale law professor Edwin Borchard studied 65 wrongful convictions for his pioneering 1932 book, *Convicting the Innocent*, he found eyewitness misidentification was the leading cause of wrongful convictions. Since then, **hundreds of scientific studies** have affirmed that eyewitness identification is often inaccurate.

Innocence Project
Eyewitness misidentification
innocentproject.org
4 February 2013
(amended; added emphasis)

NOTE The vision defect of colour-blindness has degrees of severity. About 7 percent of males and 0.4 percent of females have this defect. It can influence identification whenever the colours of objects are involved. – **ed.**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **ALLEN**, Patrick James (Tasmania Police)

DATE: not dated

CONCERNS: "At about 6pm I heard the sound of a high pitched yelling and screaming coming from the direction of Seascape."

COMMENT: The screaming and yelling was **from a female**. This is supported by the cops Hyland and Whittle. It was not Petra Willmott and it was not Sally Martin who had grey not black hair, and who the DPP alleged was killed earlier. So who was it? The DPP knew about this unidentified black-haired woman, but Bugg ignored this fact.¹⁶

WITNESS: **BAKER**, Maree Helen

DATE: 10 May 1996 (**12 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: Says she phoned Seascape at "3:50 pm" and spoke with an unknown male. She says he angrily told her: "I told you not to call until after five o'clock, don't call again, good-bye." There is no mention in Baker's statement that she spoke with this male at any time previously. Note another witness (Craig) says she conversed with an unknown male earlier at "3:08 p.m."

COMMENT: Was it the same male in both telephone conversations? Whoever he was, he might have thought Craig was phoning him again at Seascape when it was actually Baker.

WITNESS: **BALASKO**, James

DATE: 29 April 1996 (**1 day** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I saw the gunman walk over to a yellow car, possibly a Volvo." & "I'm not really sure what he was wearing. [H]e was really cool and calm. There was no hysteria about him at all. He did everything in a very together way." & "I would recognize him again."

COMMENT: Stating he saw the gunman walk calmly to a yellow car is credible. But adding "possibly a Volvo" suggests he was encouraged to add the vehicle make. (Note the statement was given the day after the shooting. There would have been a lot of talk about a **yellow Volvo**.) It is not believable Martin Bryant was the gunman. That he could kill 24 people and injure 23 others then remain cool and calm is all out of character. Such characteristics are those of a **professional hitman**, not those of an **11-year-old boy**. Balasko says he would recognize him again but, even though the gunman was cool and calm, he (Balasko) could not say what clothes the gunman had worn. That he would recognize the gunman again is not credible.

Now comes the knock-out. Balasko never mentioned that he had videoed what he had seen. If he had videoed what he saw, it is reasonable to believe he would have told the cops. But immediately after the shooting at and near the Broad Arrow Café at Port Arthur, Balasko never said one word about having recorded a video. But on 1 August 1996, which was **94 days** after the PAHS incident, this American witness James Balasko (with partner Cynthia Zahorak¹⁷) turned up at a police station in New Jersey and there gave a nine-page *Witness Statement* related in part to a video of the Port Arthur incident, which Balasko only remembered he made, allegedly, over three months earlier at Port Arthur on 28 April 1996. His video has **no credibility**. (Nor does Balasko.) It has been shown to be corrupt. Its only purpose was to help set up Martin Bryant.¹⁸

¹⁶ Bugg states this in *The Queen v. Martin Bryant*; 19 November 1996: "between 11:45 and 12:40, Martin Bryant shot and killed Mr. & Mrs. Martin." There was and is **no proof** of this and it was never presented and assessed by a jury during a trial. At 18:00 (6 p.m.) that Sunday, cops at Seascape reported a naked, black-haired woman running and screaming in the yard there. If it was not **Sally Martin**, it might have been: **Mrs. Salzmann**; **Mrs. Robbie**; or.... Bugg has provided no hard evidence to confirm Bryant killed Mr. or Mrs. Martin, or any other man, woman, or child at any other place in Tasmania.

¹⁷ See *THE ZAHORAK STATEMENT* Insert following.

¹⁸ despatch.cth.com.au/Misc/martinbryant/MartinBryant3.html; *The Port Arthur Massacre: Was Martin Bryant Framed?*

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **BALL**, Glen Gordon (Tasmania Police)

DATE: not dated

CONCERNS: "At about 8:20 am I noticed a naked male with blonde shoulder length hair walk from the building.... He had his hands on top of his head. He then knelt down" & "BRYANT was taken into custody by Constable HAWKINS and Constable SCOTT."

COMMENT: But other police gave other inconsistent descriptions. For example, Browning says: "I observed and reported the suspect to **stagger** and drop to his knees several times."

WITNESS: **BARNETT**, Gregory Keith

DATE: 4 June 1996 (**37 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "While at the Kodak Shop, I looked up towards the toll booth area. I could see three (3) bodies lying on the roadway. ¹⁹ **I could not see any vehicles at all.**"

COMMENT: What is all this about? The following is what the owner-operator (James/Jim Laycock) of that Kodak Shop says about the toll-booth area: "I could see a red car [the red Commodore?] leaving the site, a fawnish colored car which I now know to be the gold BMW Sedan and behind this vehicle a yellow car which had something on the roof." With Laycock was his son-in-law Yannis Kateros and this is what he said: "After my father in-law Jim spoke to the police I heard another four to five shots fired. We both went to the front car park area of the shop where I had a clear view of the toll booth area. I saw a gold coloured sedan, which I later found to be a BMW stationary near the toll booth. The vehicle was facing towards me.... [Amended text hand-written between paragraphs as follows: 'Also saw yellow car facing in same direction as other car but to right of it as I look at it.'] Yet, the witness Barnett drove slowly by the turnoff to the historic site and said that he did "not see any vehicles at all."

Here was a point of extreme interest for numerous witnesses, but Barnett never saw the Volvo which is mentioned in the statements of Laycock and Kateros. Was it really there and Barnett just did not see it? And who handwrote the amendment onto the statement bearing the name Yannis Kateros?

This uncertainty is made even more troubling by what is in the statements of other witnesses. The PAHS employee at the tollbooth Aileen Kingston reports seeing a yellow Volvo being parked on Jetty Road some distance (80-100 metres) from the tollbooth, but makes no mention of the gold-coloured BMW, or of the red Commodore²⁰ which then would have been **parked right outside the tollbooth in the entrance lane blocking incoming traffic.** And the witness Doug Horne says this: "I recall coming down the road and there was a pink house, someone told me it was 'Sea Scape.' There was a **brown or yellow BMW or Vol[v]o parked outside....** As we got close to the beige or yellow car I observed a male person standing in front of the vehicle. He had fair hair and I think a check shirt on. I think my mate said 'he's got a gun'."

So we have the witness Kingston **not seeing** a smart BMW parked just outside her tollbooth. We have the witness Horne describing a vehicle parked outside Seascape, a vehicle he said was either a BMW or a Volvo. We have witnesses Laycock and Kateros describing a yellow car at the tollbooth. But the witness Barnett

¹⁹ Did this witness just fail to see the fourth body? Was there really a fourth dead body there? Officially, the fourth body was that of Mary Rose Nixon. But in none of the statements studied by this editor has any witness described a body at the tollbooth clothed in a purple leisure suit, which allegedly is what Mrs. Nixon wore when she left her home that Sunday morning. (see Nixon statement) An image in Part 8 that seems to show a body clothed in a purple leisure suit is of questionable credibility.

²⁰ The red Commodore which the two Buckleys state they parked right behind the gold-coloured BMW at the tollbooth, the red Commodore they abandoned when then ran off and were taken to the service station in the vehicle driven by Keith Edward. (see Edward statement)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

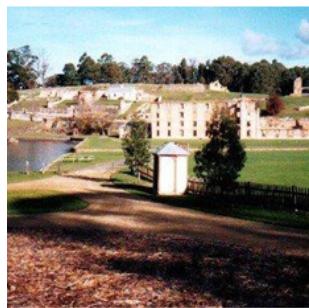
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

never saw any vehicle as he drove by the tollbooth. It is very easy to say some witness was wrong. It is very easy to say someone made a mistake. And it is only too open for know-it-alls to tell us what it all means. Inevitably, what happens is that most people and those officials involved pick a combination of facts and/or sequence of events which they believe are best. But they really do not know what is the truth. And whatever does not fit their explanation is usually discarded, or ignored, even laughed at. Of course the benefit of all doubts should go to the accused, but in the Port Arthur case, all the doubts were interpreted in favour of the State.

WITNESS: **BEAVIS**, Lynne Suzanne (ASIO?)

DATE: 30 May 1996 (**32 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "...thin build and medium to long blonde hair...being a light white colour." & "I know this road to be the exit road." & "...saw a yellow coloured Volvo sedan drive out of the top car-park and head towards the toll-gate. This vehicle had a surfboard on the roof. I recognized the driver as being the same person who had been standing on the verandah with the gun."²¹



PORT ARTHUR HISTORIC SITE

*This image was taken c.10 metres from the front of Broad Arrow Café looking across to the penitentiary from where Lynne Beavis says she identified the gunman. It was totally **IMPOSSIBLE** for this person to recognize facial features, or length of hair, or clothing types, or makes of vehicles, etc. at this distance. – ed.*

COMMENT: It is believed by investigators that, at the time of the Port Arthur incident, BEAVIS was working in some intelligence (*sic*; it's not intelligent to be part of a **mass murder**) for the Australian government. (see *INDEX*) Her *Witness Statement* is an outstanding piece of English prose. It goes on for pages and pages – all copy-book with very few errors. Beavis had **32 days** to get the official narrative right, and she did. The richness of the detail in her many pages smacks of lots of rewrites and official input. Long, blond, light white hair is what she said she saw. That fits the narrative. But what did witness BALASKO see?: "dirty blonde hair." How did BEAVIS know an obscure road was an exit road? Are we to believe intuition? Just like, it seems, recognizing the driver as the gunman on the verandah. It had to be a guess. Given her location, which she describes, she was **more than 150 metres away** from that verandah and that Volvo. Thus, she could never have seen the facial features she describes. She actually was asked to identify an image and of course she identified Martin Bryant, even though **she could never have seen anyone distinctly at that distance**. BEAVIS does not reveal the distance in her statement. Her words suggest she was close to the gunman: "My immediate thoughts were that kids were standing on the bluff at the rear of the cafeteria and throwing pine cones onto the roof of it." But she was over **150 metres away**.²²

21 Some creative witnessing by this Lynne Suzanne Beavis. She is the witness who it seems received a **secret** six-figure compensation payout from her *employer* for what she experienced at Port Arthur. But Beavis it seems was not working for or with the Commonwealth Bank. Nor was anyone she accompanied at the Port Arthur Historic Site working for or with the Commonwealth Bank that Sunday 28 April. But even if Beavis worked for "Audiometrics" or for the "Commonwealth Bank" there was no obligation to compensate Beavis for what she did voluntarily on her own time. It seems that this Beavis was a government agent (spook) on duty at Port Arthur and was understandably traumatized. It seems her employer was ASIO, and it paid the secret compensation – **with taxpayers' money** of course. (see Christine Caulfield. *Big compo for Port Arthur Massacre nurse*; The Mercury; 10 August 2004)

22 Andrew Mark Brooks states the following in his *Witness Statement*: "Sometime between 1:20 pm and 1:30 pm we were sitting on a small wall near the penitentiary. This is **150-200 metres away** from the coffee shop." (added emphasis) What did the witness Lynne Beavis say about that stone wall?: "Firstly we went to an area on the far left of the penitentiary where we took some photographs. After this we moved through the penitentiary and front of the wall.... We then hid around the corner of the wall and tried to keep our eye on as to what was happening." Well this Beavis must have super-human sight (and super-human hearing). She described the blond-haired gunman for the cops, estimated his height down to a couple of inches, and she said she recognized the driver of a yellow-coloured Volvo sedan as being the same person who she saw with the gun on the verandah of the café – and she saw all of this at a distance exceeding **150 metres** according to Brooks. It seems this Beavis was pleased to point out Martin Bryant on the photoboard which cops showed her **over a month later**. (This editor was told Jean Andrews, the travelling partner of Beavis, did not provide a *Witness Statement*. If this is true, we must ask – Why not?)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **BEEKMAN**, Michael Dean

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "He was wearing a **ski type jacket, blue, orange and a few other colours** on it. He had **light coloured trousers** on and was definitely wearing **grey/blue Nike sandshoes**. He had a really big video camera on his shoulder and was carrying a really big bag."

COMMENT: Note the other clothing and footware descriptions given by the other witnesses – the differences are marked. (So marked, it is not unreasonable to think there were two look-alike gunmen.) There is no proof Martin Bryant wore grey/blue Nike sandshoes that day or the next, or that he even owned such footware.²³

23 At least two other witnesses have said the gunman was wearing a soft type of footwear commonly referred to as runners, trainers, or sandshoes. But it gets complicated when two facts are raised: **i.** The alleged gunman was said to have been wearing lace-up **boots before** the shooting on that Sunday (see Kessarios); and, **ii.** The alleged gunman was said to be wearing Blundstone-type* **boots during** the incident, at the tollbooth specifically. (see Rabe) So how could this be? If there was only one gunman, it means he must have changed his footwear at least twice and one of those times must have been inside the yellow Volvo, between the parking lot and the tollbooth. Why? To create uncertainty perhaps. Or, were there two people the subject of these different footwear sightings? (* Quality boot made by Tasmanian company Blundstone which did not make runners/sandshoes/sneakers in and prior to 1996. see below)

Nike Runner (c.1996)



Blundstone Boot (Classic)



WITNESS: **BROOM**, Gerald/Gary

DATE: 2 May 1996 (**4 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I saw a male person holding a gun. He was tall, blonde straggly hair, possibly wearing blue jeans and a jacket. He was holding a rifle which had a magazine and he was wearing a sling." & "Before all this happened I thought I may have seen this man sitting at a table." & "I'm not positive if it was the same man."

DATE: 15 May 1996 (**17 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I have seen a number of photographs of the man responsible for the shooting at Port Arthur in newspapers." & "I can say that the man in photograph No. 5 is the man I saw at Port Arthur shooting in the restaurant."

COMMENT: Note that Broom was wounded during the incident and had to be treated at the Royal Hobart Hospital. It is reasonable to conclude he held negative feelings toward the gunman. In his first statement, he says he recalls something that no other witness saw: "he was wearing a sling." And, Broom admitted he could not be certain about the identity of: "this man sitting at a table." To his credit, Broom also said: "I'm not positive if it was the same man."

Then in his second statement given nearly two weeks later, this witness says the following: "I have seen a number of photographs of the man." But then after seeing things no other witness ever recalled on the gunman, and after not being certain about the identity and having admitted seeing illegal images in newspapers, it's BINGO! Broom says clearly that the gunman was the man in photograph No. 5.

Many witnesses were like this. Not certain of the gunman's identity immediately after the incident. But **weeks later so very certain** it was Martin Bryant in the image stolen from his home. And most, but not all, said they had seen images of Martin in the media but that had not affected their recall. But the truth is any image of a similar-looking person broadcast into their brains could have had an impact on their recall. And as the communication experts tell us, the insidious impact of such contaminants on human memory is always there. Do not forget this witness was wounded in the incident. It is human nature to strike back in any conceivable way. And Mr. Broom and his wife (Maree Therese) gave **similar** statements. Both claimed they were not in any way affected by images they had seen in the media. There is a big credibility gap with this statement.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **BROWNING**, Hedley George (Tasmania Police)

DATE: not dated

CONCERNS: "I saw movement through the upper level windows on the northern side. It was a person crawling from east to west in **dark clothing**." & "I observed the **thick white smoke** emanating from within an upstairs room." & "I also heard **three very loud explosions** from within the cottage." & "About 8:00am, I heard several shots which sounded like a **hand-gun**." & "About 8:25am, I observed and reported a person moving away from the south west corner of the cottage. This person was wearing **dark clothing**, had shoulder-length blonde hair, was **flat-chested**, and **holding their hands forward**. This person was unarmed at the time. I observed that this person's clothing was on fire in the back region." & About a minute later, I observed a naked male person, believed to be the suspect, **stagger from the vicinity** of where I had lost sight of the burning person previously. I observed and reported the suspect to **stagger** and drop to his knees several times as he made his way towards the poplar trees on the southern side. He had what appeared to be burns on his back."

COMMENT: Note the reference to dark clothing. There is no record that Martin Bryant went to Roaring Beach wearing dark clothing on Sunday 28th. The gunman at PAHS was not described as wearing dark clothing (see Beekman). Dark clothing is what **SOG members wear**. Thick white smoke is given off by activated incendiary devices containing phosphorus, and police assault thugs, like SOG, use such devices. **No handgun was found** after extensive searching of Seaside by the police, and no handgun is on the evidence list prepared by Gerard Dutton. This means that handgun was taken away by the killer (Benjamin Overbeeke?; see adjacent image), or by the cop in the cottage (believed to be Michael Mick/Rick Dyson).

Read the entries for Ball and Harwood. The difference confirms how statements are worded not based solely on memory but also on what people hear in discussions. Ball has Martin Bryant walking from Seaside with his hands on his head, whereas Browning has Bryant staggering, holding his hands forward, then dropped to his knees. And, if Browning heard **three very loud explosions**, why is it that no other cop reported hearing them, as there were dozens of cops near Seaside? What were those explosions?²⁴

WITNESS: **BUCKLEY**, Debra Jane

DATE: 28 April 1996 (derived from "today" in statement;
no date or commencement time given)

CONCERNS: "We were travelling in an Avis rent-a-car which was a **red Commodore** sedan. On arrival at the Port Arthur complex we stopped at the toll gate and paid our admittance. We then drove down Jetty Road²⁵ toward the carpark.... I saw approximately thirty people running and jogging across the road...toward the grassed area which is between Jetty Road and Church Street. I heard someone yell out...'Don't go down there, there's someone with a gun.'... My husband then reversed our car (**cont.**)

Benjamin Overbeeke(?)



24 People are quick to explain these three loud explosions away as being ammunition explosions. But there is no proof of this. There certainly is no proof Martin Bryant obtained (where from?) and transported the massive quantity of ammunition to Seaside which officials say he did. This is an unproved assertion. What this witness says he heard – note he is a cop, and the word of a cop is never to be trusted – might be more imaginary than real. Another possibility is that these explosions did occur and they were caused by incendiary devices fired into Seaside by a SOG member (Fogarty?) outside, or detonated within the cottage by a SOG member (Dyson?) inside. Browning might not have known such devices were used. Another possibility is the discharging of **hot-rounds** (see INDEX) in the firearms to destroy them so ballistic **tests could not be conducted** on them. No such tests were conducted.

25 Debra Jane Buckley knew a lot about the historic site for a tourist from New Zealand. She even knew the name of the streets. Just as the suspicious (ASIO?) witness Lynne Suzanne Beavis did.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

*The State
does not want anyone
to know witnesses
have written that
**Martin Bryant
was not
the shooter**
- the same State that
does not want anyone
to know a 22-body
refrigerated
mortuary truck
and special
embalming equipment
**were prepared
ready for
the massacre.***

(details in MASS MURDER)

and turned to travel back toward the toll gate. I noticed a gold coloured BMW which was directly ahead of us also reversing and turning to head back in the same direction. **We followed the BMW back to the toll gate and stopped behind it. My husband and I then got out of our car.** We went to the building at the gate. I heard the female staff member [Aileen Kingston?] tell my husband that the police had been called and that she believed there was someone down the road with a gun. I had a short conversation with an occupant from the BMW. This person was of **dark complexion** and perhaps of **Greek extraction**. Whilst talking with this person for some reason I turned around and saw a person approximately **30 metres** down the road in the direction from where we had just come. I noticed that this person had shoulder length blonde hair, and my initial impression [was] that it was a woman. I noticed that this person had a gun with a long barrel, and was pointing it into the bush which was off to my left, as I faced this person. This person was holding the gun at shoulder height as if ready to fire. I then began running with my husband in the opposite direction. We initially were **running down the road** but then decided to take some cover by running in the tree line. I don't specifically remember hearing and shots being fired. We then flagged down a car leaving the toll gate and we travelled in the rear of this vehicle to the shop before the toll gate itself.... As we came out of the bush I saw **two bodies laying on the road near the toll gate**. I thought that these people had been shot. There was **no movement or noise** coming from these people.... We then went to the Port Arthur Motor Inn."

COMMENT: One of the most suggestive statements from witnesses. Debra Jane Buckley states that she and her husband got out of their rented vehicle and spoke with people at the tollbooth. But after that, she makes no mention of their "**red Commodore** sedan." It disappears from her statement, and from the statement of her husband Thomas Mark Buckley. No other witness says anything about such a red vehicle parked at the tollbooth.

Debra Jane Buckley describes what could have been the gunman **30 metres from her** but she does not mention the vehicle (yellow Volvo) which it is said was right beside him on Jetty Road. She does not say one word about the woman and her children who died on/near that road. She says nothing about the rifle shots which many witnesses said they heard. Debra Jane Buckley claims there was no life in the dead bodies at the tollbooth – that is how close she was. But she said there were only two bodies there. If she was that close, why did she not see four bodies which were not in a confusing pile but which were separate but close to each other?

Mrs. Buckley went back to the tollbooth. But, in her statement, she does not describe any vehicle being there. NONE! But we have been led to believe by her and Mr. Buckley that they abandoned their rented **red Commodore** there. No other witness describes seeing a red vehicle at the tollbooth after the **(cont.)**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

shooting there. So it must have been driven away during the period of time when Buckleys left and returned. But driven away by whom? And where to? (Note the witness James/Jim Laycock said he saw a red vehicle being driven away from the tollbooth area.)

So who was the one with a “**dark complexion** and perhaps of **Greek extraction**” who Mrs. Buckley spoke with? The official narrative says there were four adult people travelling in that BMW: Mary Rose Nixon; Jim Pollard; and, Helene & Robert Salzmann. They are all listed as dying at the tollbooth. So if this is true, which of the four did Mrs. Buckley speak with? Did Mary Rose Nixon have a dark complexion? Pollard it seems was from England, but was then retired and living in NSW at Brunswick Heads. Helene Salzmann was a native of Switzerland but lived at Ocean Shores, NSW. This leaves Robert Salzmann who strangely Mr. Nixon did **not** name or mention in his statement. So when and how did Robert Salzmann appear on the scene? And, did he have a dark complexion – or just a dark past?

This editor is troubled by what really happened near and at that tollbooth on the afternoon of 28 April 1996. Statements by witnesses confirm what went on is not what is in the official narrative. Statements of some eyewitnesses are not corroborated by other eyewitness statements. A blue vehicle was seen at the tollbooth by Rabe, and Prout says he saw a green vehicle. Yet a yellow Volvo is said to have been left there. A red Commodore sedan was parked there, then it seems to have **disappeared**. Two vehicles were said to have been parked immediately outside the tollbooth, yet the person who worked there did not say one thing about them in her statement. It all smells corrupt. It is unacceptable and stupid to quickly dismiss these highly significant matters by saying people forget or make mistakes.

How could this Debra Jane Buckley **not have seen** poor Mrs. Mikac and at least one of her two daughters when Buckley was only 30 metres from them? How could Debra Jane Buckley **not have heard** the many shots that killed the three Mikacs that afternoon? How could Debra Jane Buckley have seen only two dead bodies at the tollbooth, when we have been told there were four bodies there? How could Debra Jane Buckley fail to identify the sex of the two bodies she claims she saw? She never even made an attempt to identify the sex, just left us guessing. If you are so close to a dead body to be able to say there was “**no movement or noise**” the sex of the victim would in most cases be discernible from clothing, footware, and/or the hair. Recall it was broad daylight in the mid-afternoon.

WITNESS: **BUCKLEY**, Thomas Mark

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: “At about 2 pm on this day we arrived at the Toll Gate We paid the entry fee to the female attendant (Aileen Kingston?), and then commenced to drive forward. We were driving a Red Commodore Sedan Rent-a-Car No DK 2661.²⁶ We drove forward about 100 mts, when I saw a large group of people running across to my right, into a grassy area. There were about 100 mts away from us. Just after this, I saw an **elderly gentleman**²⁷ on the road in front of us. We were **following a gold BMW sedan**, and we were both yelled at by this gentleman, saying

(cont.)

26 In his statement, Buckley says “we” spent time at the shop near the tollbooth at the historic site entrance. He also states: “we spoke to the Fire Brigade and subsequently attended [word used by cops] at the Motor Inn.” How he and Mrs. Buckley travelled that c.1 kilometre distance is not revealed. Walked? It meant going by the tollbooth, and their rented **red Commodore** – if it was still parked at the PAHS tollbooth. So it seems Mr. Buckley handwrote his statement at the Motor Inn. And in it, he entered the registration number of that red vehicle: “Reg No DK 2661.” So either Buckley had his Avis rental agreement in his pocket, or he has/ had an excellent memory. Later that Sunday evening, the Buckleys were driven from Port Arthur to Hobart. In his *Witness Statement* (30 May 1996), witness Tony Chan says the following: “We left the area at about 12:30 a.m. after midnight with the New Zealand couple and drove back to Hobart. We had to drive New Zealanders back to their hotel because they couldn’t get their car.” A true statement by Chan, but a lie from the Buckleys it seems. They couldn’t get their car because it was not there to get. So who drove it away from the tollbooth around the time of the killing there?

27 Who was this unnamed “elderly gentleman”? How did he get so far away from the Broad Arrow Café area so quickly? Which way was he walking? How did he learn that someone was shooting at the café in a dangerous manner? *Etc.* Note Buckleys in their **red Commodore** and the BMW ahead of them had driven through the tollbooth. As soon as the PAHS employee there (Aileen Kingston?) was told there was a gunman shooting at and near the café, she stopped cars entering the site. This suggests that when this employee let the BMW and the **red Commodore** pass by the tollbooth and drive into the historic site, she knew nothing about any shooting going on down at the site. But we are expected to believe some “elderly gentleman” on Jetty Road not too far from the tollbooth knew about the shooting before that employee. Now, how could he have known there was a dangerous shooter “down there” before the tollbooth employee was told by phone? So again, who was this “elderly gentleman”? Just a site visitor, or.....

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

'Don't go down there, someones down there firing shots' or words to the effect. We backed up and turned around into a back ramp and drove back up to the toll gate. Both the BMW and myself **parked near the toll gate**, and I went to the female attendant and asked if she knew what was happening. She said Police had been called, but knew no more. I then heard some kind of noise, so I then looked down the road. I then [saw] a yellow Volvo Sedan parked on the side of the road, facing us. This vehicle was not there when I had driven down here. I then saw what I thought was a female person standing on the drivers side of this vehicle. I could see this person holding a rifle, it may have had a scope on it. This person then lifted the rifle up to the shoulder, and pointed at another female, who was standing on the edge of the road, very close to the person. The person then shot the female who had been waving her arms about. The female then fell to the ground, whereas the person with the gun then pointed it at a child, who was a few feet on the top side of the female. The person then shot the child. The child also fell to the ground. I heard both of these shots. I was standing about 80-100 mts away, when this occurred. We both then **started running up the road**, towards the turn-off. At the toll gate, there was a white hatch vehicle which had driven up **behind us**. They stopped and we got into this vehicle. They then took us up to the service station, where we stopped I know the people in the car now as Keith and June EDWARD.... A while later we spoke to the Fire Brigade and subsequently **attended** at the Motor Inn. I can describe the person* with the gun as a person of about 6 foot tall, **blonde hair, which flowed down onto the chest**. The person was wearing a green Anorak. I was unsure whether it [the person] was a male or female." **28 (sic)**

COMMENT: This statement from the declared husband of Debra Jane Buckley does not make hers any more credible. (And the statement given by the witness June Margaret Edward – not Edwards – contradicts what Mr. Buckley states.) There are omissions in the statements of Thomas Mark and Debra Jane Buckley which stop us from knowing all their actions and observations at and near the PAHS tollbooth.

After reading both statements in full, it is not unreasonable to conclude the **Buckleys were not together at the time**. Mr. Buckley says he was 80 to 100 metres from the shooting on Jetty Road, and he also said **he heard shots being fired** there. Whereas, his wife said she was only 30 metres away from the shooting, but she never said a word about hearing any shots, nor did she say she saw the woman or either of two young girls. Mrs. Buckley says she was closer, yet **she saw less and heard nothing**.

Then there is the disappearing "Red Commodore Sedan" vehicle. Mr. Buckley states it was a "Rent-a-Car, Reg No DK 2661." Now after being mixed up in a mass murder, and having seen some of the killing with your own eyes, and after running for your life, who would go into such details about a rented car? Buckley did. **(cont.)**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

He and his wife both told us how they drove that red Commodore into the historic site, behind a gold-coloured BMW. Then they told us how they turned their red Commodore and drove back to the toll-booth, behind that gold-coloured BMW. Then the Buckleys told us how they stopped their red Commodore and parked it near the toll-booth, right behind that gold-coloured BMW. And finally, they told us they alighted from their red Commodore to go and speak with the site employee in the tollbooth. Well, Mr. Buckley spoke with that employee, while, it seems, Mrs. Buckley was having a conversation with a person (Why didn't she say a man or woman? If she was not there, she wouldn't know.), who she said "was of dark complexion and perhaps of Greek extraction." (This does not seem to match up with any of the people who, officials say, were in that gold-coloured BMW – perhaps it is a little bit like Robert Salzmann.)

Thereafter, that red Commodore just disappears. Not one witness, including both Buckleys said a word about it. Allegedly, the Buckleys were from New Zealand. According to Mrs. Buckley they were on "holiday." So when they both alighted from that vehicle at the tollbooth, did they take all their personal possessions (camera, keys, money, passports, purse, travel documents, etc.) with them? It's doubted, because they had parked right at the tollbooth. No one would steal them in those few minutes they were out of that red Commodore and standing nearby. But neither of them said one word about any concerns they had for their personal possessions and important documents. No. Not one word about the inconvenience, or about how they returned to Hobart from where it seems they'd come. (Did they really stay in Hobart on Sunday night? Where?)

They saw the gunman, they said. And instead of getting back into their red Commodore and speeding away, they just said to hell with all our personal things and the vehicle, we can outrun a gunman with a rifle. Do you see any sense in leaving all your needed possessions behind, leaving your vehicle behind, and running along the road? (He said "up the road." She said "down the road.") And later, when the gunman was gone, neither Buckley said one angry, confused, or worried word about all their personal possessions, and their rented red Commodore. But then, how could they have said that if their vehicle was no longer outside the tollbooth – right behind that gold-coloured BMW in which there was a "person of dark complexion and perhaps of Greek extraction." The lack of credibility here is large.

Then Mr. Buckley upends the whole official narrative. The official narrative which describes Martin Bryant as having long blond hair. The narrative which the media keeps going on and on about and supporting with images of Martin with long blond hair. In the two Cheok statements, both witnesses were at the tollbooth when the shooting occurred. They saw the gunman kill people there. And both these witnesses said the gunman had long hair **below his shoulders**. While the media and members of the public go on about how it was his hair that made the gunman distinctive – witnesses who saw the gunman up close with their own eyes said his blond hair was **below his shoulders**. Mr. Buckley too describes hair that was **below the gunman's shoulders**. It is more proof Bryant was not the gunman. Buckley says the gunman had: "**blonde hair, which flowed down onto the chest....** I was unsure whether it was a male or a female." Martin never ever wore his hair that long. **NEVER!**

*If you know anything about the two mysterious **Buckleys** or the two disappearing **Robbies**, please contact this editor.*

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **CARTER**, Anne Maree
DATE: 28 May 1996 (**30 days** after incident)
CONCERNS: "About 1:30 p.m. we were walking towards the Guard Tower. At this time I heard several dull thuds." & "I and the people who I was with, took cover behind a stone wall." & "I looked back towards the cafe and saw the male, who emerged from the cafe, getting into a yellow Volvo which had surfboards on its roof." (*sic*)
COMMENT: This witness uses the word "thuds" to describe sounds which she later learnt originated inside the café. Whether the witness did or did not know the difference between the sounds of a shotgun being fired and an assault rifle being fired is not known. But "thuds" is a more accurate description of a shotgun being fired. The sound is dissimilar to the piercing crack/lash of a high-powered rifle being discharged. This is what the witness Andrew Mark Brooks said in his statement of 30 April 1996: "Sometime between 1:20 p.m. and 1:30 p.m. we were sitting on a small wall near the penitentiary. This is about 200m away from the coffee shop." So behind this wall an estimated **200 metres from the café** is where Carter was hiding. That she saw a vehicle, even a yellow vehicle, is credible. But there is no way she could have identified it as a Volvo. And seeing one, or two, or three surfboards is very much doubted.

WITNESS: **CHAN**, Tony
DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)
CONCERNS: "We were about thirty metres before the entrance to the historic sight, and I saw a man waving a rifle but I'm not sure if it was a rifle and with the driver's side door open on the Volvo, he was getting something from inside the car." & "There was a bronze BMW sedan stopped in the middle of the road, next to the Volvo, facing out of the park." & "The man had the rifle in his left hand and I believe and he just pulled the body [1] out with his right hand. I also saw two bodies [1 + 1] lying on the road." & "I also saw another body [1] in front of the driver's side door of the Volvo. I had heard about three or four gun shots just before we got to the entrance, and then when I saw the bodies I thought it was a play."

DATE: 30 May 1996 (**32 days** after incident)
CONCERNS: This witness gave his first statement to Tasmania Police in Tasmania (Port Arthur). He gave his second statement to Victoria Police (Melbourne). It is immediately obvious to the unaided eye that this second statement has been **corrupted**. There are differences in the leading (space between lines of text) in several paragraphs. Several paragraphs with unregistered (ragged-right) endings have been inserted between original paragraphs with registered (right & left) endings. The document has been corrupted by either Victoria Police, and/or Tasmania Police, and/or the office of the director of public prosecutions in Tasmania. (The same type of corruption is evident on the *Witness Statements* of Jason Graham Cole, Lois Elsie Horrocks, Christine Elizabeth Sullivan.²⁹)

²⁹ The Horrocks statement of 29 May 1996 and the Chan statement of 30 May 1996, were witnessed by S. Solomon, detective sergeant 21136, Victoria Police. Note the editor is not saying this cop corrupted these two statements. Given the way corrupt cops work, it would be highly unlikely he did. But someone has, and the name S. Solomon (but no signature) appears on both the statements identified here. On the Cole statement, the name of the cop has been **completely removed**, or was **never entered**. All that appears for identification is the place name of "Ballarat" and the number "22489."

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

COMMENT: On 15 April 2013, Chan told this editor that he and his travelling companion had a good sighting of the tollbooth area. He also told the editor he had **no recollection of a red Commodore** parked near the tollbooth. Note this witness did not say anything about a surfboard in his first statement. But in the corrupt second statement it says: "I saw a yellow Volvo sedan.... It had something sitting on its roof on a roof rack." Did Chan really state this?

WITNESS: **CHEOK**, Freda/Frida

DATE: 15 July 1996 (**78 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "As we approached the toll booth I saw that one of these cars was a gold coloured BMW in our lane, facing us and was blocking out [our] path [into PAHS]." & "I recall seeing a man and a woman seated in the front of the BMW." & "I saw two people in the front of the Volvo as we arrived." & "The blonde haired person was half turned away from us and his **blonde hair was long, below his shoulders.**" & "He was in his early twenties ...and he was wearing a **long dark coloured coat** just above his knees." & "I noticed there was still a female sitting in the front left passenger seat of the Volvo." & "I then looked to my left and saw the blonde haired male trying to drag a woman who was crouched down on the ground.... I presumed that she was the woman that I had seen in the front seat of the Volvo. I then saw the blonde haired male shoot this woman." & "As we drove off I saw the other woman still sitting in the front of the BMW but I don't know what happened, Debra drove away." & "the BMW stopped on the wrong side of the road and was about in front of the smallish white car [Toyota] and the BMW would have blocked the white car from leaving." & "The blonde haired male got out of the BMW and I saw he had a gun in his hand. I have a recollection of something else on his hip, it might have been another gun.³⁰ I know that he was definitely holding a gun in his hand." & "Debra then drove off and **I didn't see anything further.** The last thing I saw was the blonde haired person approached the driver of the white station wagon but **I didn't see what happen to him.** Debra then drove for quite a while before stopping at her sister's place. We wanted to make sure we were well away from Port Arthur." & "I have since **seen photos of Martin Bryant on television and in the newspapers** and I am able to say that the man I saw shoot people at the toll gate is very **similar**³¹ to the man in those photos. The **hair on the man at the toll gate was longer and neater than the hair on the man in the photos.**"

COMMENT: Almost everything this witness stated is corroborated in her son's statement (see below) – he was with her at the PAHS tollbooth and at shops on the nearby highway. Both witnesses were only several metres away from the gunman and saw him side-on, thus their observations and related words about the length of his hair ("**below his shoulders**") are very credible. Martin Bryant **(cont.)**

30 It might also have been a small radio receiver-transmitter. Worn on his belt, a small receiver-transmitter plus a small earpiece (hidden by his long hair or wig) and a lapel microphone would have allowed back and forth communication between the gunman and an ASIO? handler.

31 This educated witness did not rush to accuse Martin Bryant. She acknowledged having seen images of him on television and in newspapers. Clearly, the witness reflected on what she saw. The witness uses the word "similar" to make the point that the photos she was shown by the cops were not images of the person she observed at the tollbooth. And this witness qualifies her assessment with: "The hair on the man at the toll gate was **longer and neater** than the hair on the man in the photos." In the typical *she'll-be-right-no-worries-mate* manner of Australians, it seems that many witnesses were pleased to be able to say they saw (and identified) Martin Bryant as the gunman. When all they could rightly say is that they saw a blond-haired male and, later after being saturated with images of Martin Bryant in the media, the person they saw had a few "similar" characteristics. But witnesses went in for the kill. Here are words of the witness Peter Francis Stainthorpe (*Witness Statement*; 30 May 1996): "I did not see him close up from the view I had I could not identify him." This is straight forward and tells us the witness could **not** identify the male person he saw presumably because he **did not see the gunman's facial features up close.** Then the witness said: "I have seen the photograph of the person accused [Martin Bryant] in the media and I believe he is the same man I saw at the Volvo." So after **not seeing the face** of the person at the Volvo, and admitting it, the witness then goes ahead and says he believes it is Martin Bryant. Not "similar" as the witness Cheok carefully differentiated, but "he is the same man." This is just part of the problem associated with the identification of the gunman. Accusations – **not identifications** – made by many witnesses who were eager to blame and name a person who was "similar" in looks. It is believed this is exactly what the officials who set up Martin Bryant wanted to happen.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

never had his hair that long. Note the difference in the description of the gunman's outer clothing compared with that given by witness Beekman. It is the editor's belief the statements of Freda Cheok, and of her son Nicholas (see following), have credibility because they did not know what had taken place at PAHS, and they were seated just a few metres from the gunman and his actions. Note that the statements of the mother and son do not align with the statement of Debra Rabe in whose vehicle they were passengers.

WITNESS: **CHEOK**, Nicholas Emmanuel

DATE: 14 July 1996 (**77 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "As we approached the toll booth at the entrance to Pt. Arthur, I saw a BMW, which I think was a **white colour**, stopped on the road and it was in our lane facing us. On the left hand side of the BMW I saw a yellow Volvo **station sedan** which was also facing us but was on the correct side of the road." (all vehicles were stationary) & "I saw a male person [Russell Pollard?] aged about 65, with whitish hair and wearing glasses, in the driver's seat of the BMW and a lady [Mary Rose Nixon?] in the front passenger's seat. She had dark brownish, shortish hair, and was about 52 years old. Both of these people were making worried gestures or hand signals as if to say stop and pointing for us to go back." & "Then I saw a man [Robert Salzmann?] get out of the rear seat, driver's side, of the Volvo station sedan and just stand on the road near where he got out of the car." & "I noticed a woman [Helene Salzmann?] about 45 years, in the front passenger seat of the Volvo." & "I then saw a male person [Benjamin Overbeeke?] get out of the driver's seat of the Volvo. He had long blonde hair which was **down below his shoulders.**" & "He had jeans and a wind cheater on, dark coloured." & "He was talking to the man that had got out of the back seat of the Volvo." & "The driver got out of the Volvo and walked over to him...from their body language I could tell they were arguing." & "...the blonde haired male...walked around the front of the Volvo, and he went to the left side of the Volvo to the rear." & "This older male was just staying standing in the same place as when he had got out of the Volvo." & "When the blonde haired male walked back to the older man, that's when I saw that he was carrying a gun.... It was just a large gun to me." & "There was a bit more talking³² about ten seconds, between the blonde haired male and the older man and then the blonde haired man lifted up the gun and pointed it at the chest of the older man...then I heard the blast...and the older man's chest just seemed to cave in and he fell to the ground." & "I then saw the driver of the BMW open his door and get out and he walked around the front of the BMW towards the back **in the general direction of the blonde haired male and the older man who was lying on the ground.** A few words were spoken³² between him and (cont.)

32 In relation to these two points, the witness uses the words "talking," and "spoken." This witness and two others were seated in a vehicle only a few metres in front of the gold-coloured BMW. They saw two older men from that BMW, one at a time, talking with the gunman. They could see the gunman was being "spoken" to. Not one of these three witnesses said there was yelling or any wild threatening gesticulations going on. After the 1st man (Robert Salzmann?) was shot point-blank in the chest, the 2nd man (Russell Pollard?) from the BMW walked toward the gunman – whose most recent victim was still warm at his feet – and began to converse with him. Any normal person would have sensed danger and got out of there as fast as possible. But not this Russell Pollard(?). He got out from behind the steering wheel of that BMW and walked over to and spoke with the gunman – then he too was shot point-blank in the chest. In places within the case literature, the word **remonstrate*** is used to qualify the talking between the gunman and the two men from that BMW (Salzmann and Pollard). The gunman knows what was said to him, but until he is arrested the public will never find out. ASIO will not reveal anything related to those four murders at the PAHS tollbooth which have been **wrongly blamed on Martin Bryant** (* This word means: say or plead in protest, objection, reproof; make objections; argue against some actions.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

the blonde haired male...and then the blonde haired male raised the gun and shot the male who had just got out of the BMW.... When the blonde haired male shot both men...I would say the gun was only inches away from the chest of the second man when he shot him and the gun was right up to the first man's chest when he shot him." & "I saw the blonde haired male walk around the front of the Volvo and then open the front passenger door of that car. I could see him...reach into that car towards **the woman who was still sitting in the passenger seat** [of the Volvo]." & "At the same time as the blonde haired male dragged this woman out of the car he shot her and very quickly after that another shot. At this time, the woman in the BMW was still sitting in the front passenger seat. I didn't see what happened to her because Debra [Rabe] had reversed [our vehicle] away from the area." & "I think I recall seeing the blonde haired male walking past the front of the Volvo towards the BMW but I didn't see anything after that." & "We went a short way down the road and stopped at the deli on the left hand side. Just before we got to the deli I could hear some more gunfire, those same cracking noises." & "Debra then drove to a service station on the right hand side of the road." & "I saw the BMW come down the road from the direction of the toll gate with the same blonde haired male driving." & "[T]he exact point that most people hopped into their cars was when the blonde haired male got out of the BMW with the gun." & "I didn't see what happened after we drove out onto the main road.... Debra kept driving for about twenty five minutes before she stopped." & "I have...seen photos of Martin Bryant on television and in the newspapers and I can positively say that the man I saw shoot the people at the tollbooth is the same man shown in those photos, but the hair on the man at the booth was **a bit longer** than is shown in the photos."

COMMENT: This too is an absolutely staggering *Witness Statement*. It confirms some or all of the four people in the BMW knew the gunman in the Volvo and that they had parked at the tollbooth waiting for him to arrive. Note the BMW was in the wrong lane facing out of PAHS. The gunman had a clear exit in the other lane. He did not have to stop or manoeuvre around the parked BMW. The gunman stopped, even though **there was no physical reason for him to stop**.

It seems two of those people from the BMW then went and sat inside the Volvo. (Or was one or both of them already in that car when the gunman stopped at the tollbooth?) If they had not known him or known about him, they would never have done this. It seems Mrs. Salzmann sat on the front passenger seat right next to the gunman. No innocent woman would get into the front seat of a vehicle at a public tollbooth, with a strange man she did not know and had not met before. And it seems Mr. Salzmann sat in the rear on the driver's side. Without a doubt, they knew the man in the Volvo was a gunman. (Here we must note that Mr. and Mrs. Robbie have not been accounted for – see the Nixon statement.) **(cont.)**

The facts ignored in the Port Arthur case confirm a very different story than what is told in the official narrative.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

*Any witness
who states things
contrary to popular
belief is subject to
condemnation.*

What was the subject of conversation inside the Volvo? The State wants you to believe the four in the BMW were just luckless visitors to PAHS – but their actions say otherwise. Innocent people do not wait for a killer then sit inside his vehicle with his rifle visible to them. Normal people do not stand there unperturbed when someone comes toward them carrying a firearm, especially a person with whom there had been heated words. Then after the first man was shot, the driver of the BMW abandoned his passenger in that BMW, got out, then walked toward the gunman who had a dead body at his feet. It is all abnormal and highly suggestive behaviour.

Other highly significant points raised by the witness are: "He had long blonde hair which was **down below his shoulders**." And the description of the clothing he gives differs from the description given by witness Beekman, for example, who said: "He was wearing a **ski type jacket, blue, orange and a few other colours** on it." Martin Bryant never had long hair **down below his shoulders**. He normally wore his hair short, but strangely, for a few months before the incident, he let his hair grow longer. Images of him with his longer hair show it is **not** below his shoulders.

Those who knew Martin Bryant personally described him as simple, polite, and harmless. To kill at point blank range, to drag women from vehicles then shoot them to death not only requires physical strength, it necessitates great **psychological power**. The gunman demonstrated a coolness and the ability to murder which Martin does not have. On hearing about the shooting, childlike Martin asked: "**Was there anyone hurt?**" Evidence strongly suggests he was being his naive innocent self. There is no proof he shot the BMW-four at the PAHS tollbooth, nor anyone else at or near Port Arthur.

WITNESS: **CHIN**, Alison Jane

DATE: 31 May 1996 (**33 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "It was shortly after that somebody said that there was a man outside with a gun. I looked out one of the windows of the Penitentiary building and saw what appeared to be a woman in a green silky type material tracksuit top. She was standing at a point near the rear of the bus parking area between the back of the bus nearest us and the water. I saw a person who appeared to be young and had suffle [sic] type long blonde hair.... I then either heard one or two loud bangs and nearly at the same time saw the woman in the tracksuit top fall to the ground and I saw a couple of splashes in the water behind her.... There would have been about 20 people in the Penitentiary area at the time I was there. People were talking to each other and I heard someone say that they had seen the gunman drive off away from the bus area in a Yellow Volvo with a Surf board attached to the roof. I did not see this car at any time.... Myself and my mother then walked back down across open ground past the bus car park. I could see the body of the woman at the back of the bus.... Today I have been shown a Photoboard containing 30 photographs and which is numbered fifteen. I am not able to identify any person in this photoboard...."

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

COMMENT: Like Beavis, this witness wants you to believe she can see the details of clothing at a distance of **150 to 200 metres**. But this is not possible. This witness saw the details related to that dead woman in green after the witness went and looked at the dead body. Note how **conversations contaminate the recollections of others**. This witness did not see a yellow Volvo with a surfboard, but it is now in her memory regardless. To her credit, Chin did not succumb to identifying Martin Bryant on the corrupt photoboard. **Thank you.**

WITNESS: **COLE**, Jason Graham

DATE: 3 June 1996 (**36 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I was standing up and had a good view of the area.... I saw a male person who had long blonde hair and a long dark coloured over coat on. This person had a long barreled firearm and **was carrying a bag which was about two foot long.**"

COMMENT: This bag the witness says he saw is the bag the gunman took with him from the Broad Arrow Café. The bag left behind in the café, which appears in the police *training video*, was left there by the gunman to implicate Martin Bryant. Allegedly, it contained items belonging to Bryant but like everything else nothing was ever proved to be his. The leaving of that second bag in the café is undeniable proof that Martin Bryant was being set up.

This statement has the appearance of having been corrupted like those of Tony Chan, Lois Elsie Horrocks, and Christine Elizabeth Sullivan. At the end of this statement by Cole, the place "Ballarat" and [police?] number "22489" appear. But nothing else.³³

WITNESS: **COLLIER**, Flora Helen

DATE: **not dated**

CONCERNS: "We then slowly strolled over to the penitentiary along a pathway and over a little bridge. We had just entered the ruins and read the first information plate when I heard a very loud noise.... We both then went straight to the window and looked out.... I could hear what I now know to be rifle shots.... I did not see the person with the gun at all and only saw the car as it was leaving the car park and entering the exit road. The car was yellow in colour, and **I did not identify it as a make or notice a surf board**. I did notice it was a sedan."

COMMENT: This two-page statement is undated, unsigned, not witnessed, and bears no official letterhead, name, stamp, or anything to identify where it was prepared or presented.³⁴ It could have been prepared by anyone, anywhere, at any time. The comment about not identifying a surfboard on the vehicle, tells us that the witness was prompted to give an answer about a surfboard.

When the police ask witnesses questions, either open or closed, it prompts witnesses to reply with an answer which they believe the cop wants to hear. If a witness has heard anything about some item from other witnesses, here a surfboard, then the witness giving the statement is tempted to repeat what she/he has heard from the other witnesses. Flora Helen Collier must have heard about the surfboard on the gunman's yellow Volvo. But to her credit, this witness only stated what she honestly saw and nothing more.

³³ See *Witness Statement* (28 April 1996) of Tony Chan.

³⁴ Note that this witness, who it is believed lived/lives outside Tasmania, might have no knowledge of these flaws which could have been the outcome of her original statement being manipulated by corrupt cops or other officials.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **COLLIER**, Vincent James
DATE: **not dated**

CONCERNS: "We both got in a position to be able to see out through one of the windows. I could still hear this loud noise going although I did not think there was twenty shots fired in there.... I kept watching and about 2 minutes after the first shot was fired I saw a man with a gun on the roadway.... He was carrying the rifle at hip height with the barren [sic] pointing straight out. I cn [sic] not remember if he lifted the rifle up or not but I don't think so.... I think I then saw a lady wearing green slacks run down between the first and second bus and around the back of the first one.... The next time I saw the person with the gun getting into a yellow Volvo sedan with a light coloured surf board on top. I don't think it was white but **I think it had a fin at the rear of it**.... the person with the gun had long blond hair and was average height and build. I can not remember anything about his clothing at all."

COMMENT: Like the statement (allegedly) from his wife Flora Helen Collier, this two-page statement is undated, it is unsigned, not witnessed, and bears no official letterhead, name, stamp, or anything to identify where it was prepared or presented. It could have been prepared by anyone, anywhere, at any time.

This witness did his best to make his statement correspond with the official narrative. He and his wife were looking out the same window of a building which is **150-200 metres** from where the shooting took place at the bus parking area – yet, Mr. Collier saw things his wife did not see or hear. He questioned the shots fired in the café, he stated a time that fits perfectly with the official 90 seconds, he saw the rifle fired from the hip – well, he thinks he did. He saw that lady who was wearing green, but strangely his wife did not. He saw that yellow sedan, and at 150-200 metres he just knew it was a Volvo with a surfboard on top. But his *silly* wife never saw those things either. And he also said he only thought that the surfboard had "a fin at the rear of it." But every surfboard has a fin or fins. Collier claims he saw all that and more, yet he could not say one word about what the gunman was wearing.³⁵

WITNESS: **COLLYER**, Graham Derek

DATE: 7 May 1996 (**9 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I notice him because of his overcoat I think it was green." & "He seemed somewhere about 20. He had long bedraggled hair about **3-5** [measurement missing here; on page 2 the witness uses the imperial word feet, thus it is reasonable to conclude the missing word is **inches**] **below the shoulder**. He looked like he might have had a lot of acne. A pitted face."

DATE: 8 May 1996 (**10 days** after Port Arthur incident)

CONCERNS: "...pull out an old SLR [self-loading rifle] from the bag. It seemed to be painted or something it seemed to be a very light colour." & "The coat was **lime green colour**." & "I still haven't seen anything in the media about the person who shot me."

³⁵ This statement has zero credibility. Note that the recollections of this witness are not corroborated in his wife's statement.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

COMMENT: The statement of this victim who was shot in the café is credible. His direct and close observations confirm the gunman was not Martin Bryant who looked older than 20. Even when his hair was longer it was **never 3-5 inches below his shoulders**. Martin has a **clear and smooth complexion**, certainly not a pitted face. Collyer's description of the SLR the gunman fired in the café disprove claims of the alleged ballistics expert Gerard Dutton³⁶ of Tasmania Police. Collyer's statement has additional credibility because he was not biased by media images, which he had not seen as he was in hospital.

WITNESS: **COOK**, Brigid Ann

DATE: 22 July 1996 (**85 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: None.

COMMENT: The fact this witness used the name BRYANT in her statement is unfortunate. There is no evidence that he shot anyone. Brigid Ann Cook received, this editor hopes, special recognition for warning as many people as she could of the imminent danger from the gunman. More people might have been shot if she had not acted as she did – bravely and immediately with great risk to herself.

Then after she herself was shot, she refused to falsely identify Martin Bryant as the gunman because, as she said: "I have read an article in the Time Magazine and have viewed a photograph of Martin BRYANT within this article so if I chose BRYANT in a photo-board, I would be very influenced by this article." While most of the Australian population was clamoring to blame innocent Martin for everything, Brigid Ann Cook stood up after she was shot down, and said no – *this is immoral and I will not do it. Thank you Brigid.*³⁷

WITNESS: **COOPER**, Paul Anthony

DATE: 30 April 1996 (**2 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I then started running toward the Model Prison, looking for more persons to get into cover. At this time I saw a yellow Volvo parked directly across from Clougha. I recognized this car as the one **the gunman had been in the boot of earlier.**" & "I came across a number of ladies and asked if they had seen anyone in the Volvo as I believed the gunman must have been in the near vicinity. The ladies said it was their car and I realised that **there must have been two Volvos**, and I had mistakenly identified one for the gunmans." & "I saw a lot of bodies." & "It appeared that the people had tried to get out the [emergency] door, which must have been locked." & "I called Ian KINGSTON and asked what he wanted me to do.... He asked me to check the Toll Gate." & "**About 200m from the toll booth I saw a lady lying on her back on the right side of the road.** She had a cloth over her face which indicated that someone had already attended to her. I noticed that a black handbag was next to her head." & "I continued to drive toward the toll booth and believe I passed **another body on the left side of the road**. I could not tell if it was male or female as a cloth was covering this person's face also, indicating that the person was dead." & "I believe I counted **seven bodies** as I travelled **(cont.)**

36 Officially, it is suggested this cop is an expert on matters ballistic. But note that behind all those big assertions, it is only Dutton's words about Dutton's work. There are images of him holding up firearms and making serious-sounding statements. Dutton held up a rifle and said this **IS** the rifle..... He did not say it will be proved in court that this is the rifle..... No. This idiot believes all he has to do is say it, and that makes it the truth – *his assertion is all it takes to prove Martin Bryant was the gunman*. But note that nothing which this Dutton claimed in connection to shooting at and near Port Arthur was proved in a trial. That he worked on a NSW case involving Ivan Milat **confers no certainty** to anything this *Mr. Bullistic* has blurted out as if it was the gospel truth. For a thorough analysis – one with integrity – of the weapons connected with all the killing and wounding at/near Port Arthur massacre read the excellent book *A Gunsmith's Notebook on Port Arthur* (May 2006) by Stewart K. Beattie. It is sound work exposing the incompetence of Dutton who was determined to link innocent Martin Bryant to the massacre regardless of what the weapon-related evidence said or did not say. Also read about Dutton's corrupt statutory declaration (9 SEP 1996) in the book MASS MURDER.

Gerard Dutton



37 Not only was this employee at the Broad Arrow Café a witness, she herself was shot and seriously injured. Yet, after all the suffering she went through then, and no doubt to this day, **she stated the truth**. She knew that the image of Martin Bryant she had seen in a news magazine (TIME: Australia; 13 May 1996) would influence any identification she made, so she made **no identification** on any of the police photobooks. Whereas some people seem to have been very eager to identify Martin Bryant as the gunman, Brigid Ann Cook stood by the truth.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

*False memories
deceive people
including those
who have them.*

up the road, all of whose faces had been covered over.” & “There were **three bodies** together which **appeared to be men**. I believe they were alongside the toll booth.” & “Some were in front of the booth also.” & “I saw the yellow Volvo with **two surfboards on the roof** and the driver’s door open.” & “I ran to the toll booth and knocked. I asked if anyone was there because I was here to help. There was no response. It crossed my mind that one of the bodies outside may have been the toll booth operator as all the lights were out and the door was locked.” & “I accompanied the policeman to the area where Nicole was and found a **black plastic disposable type item**. The police officer said that it would hold 30 rounds.” [magazine for shotgun or rifle?] & “Walter was then informed that the bodies of his wife and two children had been found at the toll booth.”

COMMENT: One of the most disturbing statements of all those submitted by the witnesses. Cooper clearly saw and identified a second yellow Volvo at PAHS. He is firm in his belief that he saw the gunman doing something in the boot of that vehicle, but then expresses the thought that he had made a mistake. But did he? There are statements about a yellow Volvo (singular) and yellow Volvos (plural). There are statements about the gunman placing things inside the boot of a yellow Volvo after the shooting inside the café – for example, a sportsbag. There are statements about Volvos with and without a surfboard (singular) and surfboards (plural). And there are statements about a surfboard without a cover and with a cover. (Silver- and yellow-coloured covers are stated by witnesses.)

At the tollbooth, this witness clearly states he saw two surfboards on the yellow Volvo parked there. He said the driver’s door was open, but said nothing about the boot lid being up and a firearm (Daewoo shotgun) being inside that boot, which is what appears in the police *training video*. Nor does this witness say he saw a body of a male adult lying directly on the road right next to the yellow Volvo he said he saw. If this witness did see a yellow Volvo as he claims, then he should have seen the unobstructed body of that male which was lying in clear view on the bitumen roadway. But Cooper said nothing about that body. So was that body on the roadway when Cooper was there? Was Cooper really there?

Conversely, what this witness said he saw inside the café is credible. His reference to the emergency door and the bodies of those who could not get out because it was “locked” confirms what several other witnesses have stated. Up to seven people died because that door could not be opened, as it was designed to. Contrary to what officials evasively claim, up to seven people died because they could not get away from the gunman. Emergency doors are for emergencies, and a gunman – never confirmed as Martin Bryant by a jury – shooting inside the PAHS café was an emergency. (see *THAT BLOODY DOOR* at Part 8)

According to the *Port Arthur Deceased Persons File*, 20 people died inside the Broad Arrow Café. A further four victims were shot in the car/bus parking area, and a further four were shot at the tollbooth. In between, the only three deaths officially recorded are those of a mother and her two daughters. (the Mikacs)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

The estimated distance between the three Mikac bodies and the tollbooth varies in the *Witness Statements*: 30 metres (Debra Jane Buckley); 80-100 metres (Thomas Mark Buckley); 50 metres (Pauline Grenfell): let's say an average of c.60 metres. This distance is significant for at least two reasons: **i.** It confirms that no person inside the toolbooth could clearly see the facial features of the gunman. Build yes, hair style and colour yes, gender yes. But definitely not facial features. So when PAHS employee Aileen Kingston says she saw the gunman shooting at the Mikacs, this might be correct. But at that distance, Kingston cannot say exactly who it was doing the shooting. (Before the gunman arrived at the tollbooth, Kingston understandably locked herself inside the internal toilet room, and did not see the gunman at a closer distance.); and, **ii.** It tells us that from the car/bus parking area to a point c.60 metres from the tollbooth (where the three Mikacs were said to have died), no other body was officially there. But this does not fit with what the witness Cooper has stated.

He says: "**About 200m from the toll booth I saw a lady lying on her back on the right side of the road.** She had a cloth over her face which indicated that someone had already attended to her. I noticed that a black handbag was next to her head." So who was this lady? There was no dead child near this body, so it was not Mrs. Mikac. Then Cooper says: "I continued to drive toward the toll booth and believe **I passed another body on the left side of the road.** I could not tell if it was male or female as a cloth was covering this person's face also, indicating that the person was dead." Another body, and Cooper was unable to say if it was female or male. Again there is no mention of a dead child near that body, so it seems as if it was not Mrs. Mikac. So **who was this dead person?** (Mr. or Mrs. Robbie? – see the Nixon statement) The only official deaths between the car/buspark and tollbooth were those of Mrs. Mikac and her two daughters. But this is not what Cooper describes. He has told us about **bodies that officially do not exist.** Has this witness lied? Or did Cooper come across something that has been kept secret from the public?

In the police *training video*, there is an image of three bodies close together on and just off the roadway. Where exactly is not discernible. But viewers of that video are led to believe they are three of the four bodies at the tollbooth. The video suggests this, but does not confirm it. Cooper said he saw three bodies together which he said seemed **to be men.** Well, one of the bodies in the *training video*, the one in the middle of the roadway is dressed in a purple leisure suit. It looks decidedly female. So again, did Cooper really go to the tollbooth? Or, did someone start moving bodies after he drove back down Jetty Road to the car/bus parking area?

Recall that all the shooting had just taken place. Cooper said: "I called Ian KINGSTON and asked what he wanted me to do as I was free. He asked me to check the Toll Gate." So Cooper drove up there attentively. It would have taken him 2-3 minutes, certainly no more than five. After he arrived, this is what he said he did: "I ran to the toll booth and knocked. I asked if anyone was there because I was here to help. There was no response.... [T]he lights were out and the door was locked." So where was Aileen Kingston, the PAHS employee who had locked herself in the toilet room?

*Many things
happened at the
PAHS tollbooth
which
have been
kept secret
from the public
– for example,
four people
waited for
the gunman so
two of them
could speak
confidentially
with him
while sitting
inside the vehicle
he drove there.*

*(Where those two or four
people ASIO handlers?)*

*The
red Commodore
is equally
significant as the
yellow Volvo
in the
Port Arthur case
– perhaps
even more so.*

In her *Witness Statement*, Aileen Kingston says this: "I stayed in the toilet for about 15-20 minutes waiting for someone to come. I then heard a persons voice outside and bashing on the door." But it wasn't Paul Cooper according to Kingston who stated: "I recognized the voice as belonging to Athol Bloomfield. I left the booth with Athol and I remember seeing four bodies outside the toll booth as well as the yellow Volvo." But Kingston says nothing about the **red Commodore** which Buckleys left just outside her tollbooth. Neither did Paul Cooper say he saw that **red Commodore**.

"I drove to the site with Athol and I recall seeing a womans [sic] body and a young childs [sic] body on the road where I had previously seen the car and the male person before." So, the witness Paul Cooper drove up Jetty Road and did not, it seems, see the body of Mrs. Mikac and definitely not the body of one of her two daughters. Kingston says she saw them, but not Cooper. And he said he saw a dead woman with a black handbag near her head, but Kingston never said a word about seeing that body or the handbag.

And it gets even more bizarre, because neither of these two witnesses said anything about who covered the faces of the dead bodies. Who went along (up or down?) Jetty Road and covered the faces of the dead? And what did they use as covers? Were they improvised covers, or prepared-in-advance covers? And which dead bodies because clearly the two accounts from these two witnesses (Cooper & Kingston) do not even come close to being similar. No one who was really there would drive along that road and notice a black handbag but **completely overlook the dead body of a child** lying dead next to its dead mother. What does all this mean?

Might the person or persons who covered the faces of the dead have done a little bit of rearranging? What are we to understand by Cooper's words about the Mikac bodies, which it seems he never saw? This is what he said about Walter Mikac: "Walter was then informed that the bodies of his wife and two children had been found at the toll booth." But this witness Cooper tells us he had already been to that tollbooth and he had not seen any Mikac bodies.

Cooper spoke with Ian Kingston who asked Cooper to check the tollbooth. Very understandable. But then Cooper states: "I got into my green Holden Gemini and drove to the tollbooth." What reason was there for this witness, who seems to have **not witnessed** quite a few things, to tell us that he drove up Jetty Road – with death all around him – in his **green Holden Gemini**. Cooper is either a *car-freak*, or he had a very good reason to impress upon us that it was him in the **green Holden Gemini**. We must ask why? This editor believes an innocent person would say "I got in my car," or "I drove to the tollbooth," or words similar. To give the colour, make, and model of his vehicle, after a horrific mass murder is highly suggestive. Either this witness did not want to be mistaken for some other person, or have the actions of another person attributed to him. It was important for Cooper to identify himself with his vehicle so he would not be misidentified as some other person – **who did what?**

In his statement, Colin Frederick Prout says what he saw at the tollbooth: "I recall a 3 Series BMW parked on the roadway & I recall a vehicle with its doors [plural] open, I think the colour of the vehicle was **green**." Prout did not recall seeing a yellow Volvo or a red Commodore at the tollbooth. A **green** vehicle sticks in his mind.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **COOPER**, Robyn

DATE: not dated

CONCERNS: "At 11:00 a.m. that day, (10) Managers and Supervisors, left the Site on their way to a conference at Swansea.³⁸ This was the first time in my 20 years, that I am aware of, where all the Senior Management had been involved in a conference/training session **away** from the Port Arthur Historic Site which required an overnight stay, Sunday through to Monday." & "At a phonebox on the side of the road, I learnt that my niece and cousin had been **murdered** in the Broad Arrow Café." & "The three cars carrying Managers and Supervisors continued to Taranna where several police had set up a police barricade across the road. It was now 3:40 p.m. We were directed by police via Nubeena to Port Arthur and arrived at approximately **4:00 p.m.**" & "I could not at this stage identify any Police Officers controlling the situation." & "By 5:30 p.m. it had become quite dark.... **An alarm was given over the Site communications by radio, that the gunman had doubled back.**" & "Gunshots were heard and we were told to turn off the lights, lie on the floor away from windows and be quiet. Many of the people in Clougha had already experienced the shooting at the Café or assisted as volunteers and they **were again being traumatized.**" & "Some became angry and demanded police protection over the radio, some screamed, some shook uncontrollably, some cried quietly, as we waited in the dark. Waited for what?" & "It was **after 7:30 p.m.** when six policemen escorted us on foot in small groups to the Youth Hostel." & "I have been unable to work since the massacre, and am diagnosed with Post Traumatic Stress Disorder." & "I am very disillusioned with the present system which is **denying survivors of such a tragedy the opportunity of presenting their testimony in the cause of truth and justice.**"

COMMENT: The incident was a **premeditated, planned, and professionally executed act of terror** against people at and near Port Arthur. Robyn Cooper's statement describes the way that terror was exacerbated after the gunman's shooting at PAHS had ended. The deliberate false alarm at 5:30 p.m. It had to be deliberate because the cops knew the gunman was at Seascapes and he had been there since c.2:30 p.m. The deliberate shooting near the Clougha building – if it was an all-clear signal, two-way radios should have been used – to further traumatize people who were waiting for help in the dark. Armed cops in numbers were kept from attending at PAHS until after 7:30 p.m., which was over 6 hours since the first shot was fired at the Broad Arrow Café. For the Tasmania Police (motto: *MANDUCARE ANTE OFFICIUM* – Eat Before a Job), having a barbecue near Taranna had priority. Attending a mass murder came second. The cops allowed PAHS staff to drive to the site, but the cops did not bother to go themselves. Two female cops helicoptered in to PAHS were sent there unarmed – this tells us how much top cops cared for the safety of those two women. And the **(cont.)**

³⁸ A small town-area approximately 170 kilometres north of Port Arthur; legal driving time between the places – 2 hours 10 minutes.

see following page

39 It is not known publicly how many cops and agents (includes spooks) of the State were at Port Arthur prior, during, and after the shooting there. We do know one cop who was there out of uniform – **Noble**; NSW Police. We also know that an unidentified **black van** arrived at the front of the Broad Arrow Café and remained there for c.2.5 hours before leaving. There has never been any public announcement explaining: who arrived in this van; what those people did inside the café; and, who departed in this van. It has been suggested that people in that van worked the evidence over in the cafe and made sure no dead body had personal ID items identifying her/him with ASIO or any other intelligence agency. Recall the café is believed to be the second-choice scene for the shooting. The intended target being the *Bundeena* cruise boat and all its passengers. (One of the people in the café who was killed and who it is believed was working with/for ASIO was Anthony Nightingale; see *INDEX*.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

one armed cop (Peter Hesman) known to be there officially was not wearing a uniform.³⁹ The senior administration of PAHS has done all it can to silence, shut out, and stymie staff⁴⁰ so they cannot reveal what they experienced and know about this State-conducted **psycho-political terror attack**.

WITNESS: **COPPING**, Michael William

DATE: 10 May 1996 (**12 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "As I passed Seascape I looked down towards Seascape as I would normally do. I saw a **yellow Volvo** sedan parked at a slight angle outside the front door to the MARTIN'S house.⁴¹ On the roof of the car was a surfboard in a creamy/yellow canvas style **board cover**."⁴² & "I saw the **yellow Volvo sedan** with the roof racks and surfboard, heading in the opposite direction. I saw a **figure of a person driving the car**." & "At the toll booth area of the historic site, I again saw the **yellow Volvo sedan** with the surfboard and roof racks. This car was definitely the same car that I had seen at the MARTIN'S house on the previous day, and the car I had seen travelling on the Arthur Highway towards Port Arthur." & "**About four years ago**, my wife Melissa Joan COPPING, complained to me about a male person who was coming into the Fox & Hounds Hotel with his family. My wife told me that this male person had been coming in with his family **every Saturday night** for a spit roast. My wife told me that this male person had been continually staring at her and other female waiting staff at the hotel.... My wife subsequently recognized this male person **at a later date** as Martin BRYANT."

COMMENT: This is a statement that does not withstand analysis. It seems to be a hit-piece. The witness says he saw a yellow Volvo. Then Copping says he saw "the yellow Volvo sedan" at the PAHS tollbooth. And immediately he states, with no evidence or proof, that it was the same vehicle he saw at Seascape and the same vehicle he saw driving down the road. The witness goes from a casual alleged sighting of some vehicle to the Volvo belonging to Martin Bryant (though he does not say this), to a confirmation that this vehicle is the same vehicle which he claims he saw three times.

It is obvious from his statement that this witness does not like Martin. In his last paragraph, he starts making statements about what his wife claims to have experienced, but she it seems was never asked to provide a *Witness Statement*. Copping gives no evidence or proof, just his allegation that Martin had upset his wife "about four years ago" – in c.**1992**. Martin is accused of staring at Mrs. Copping and other female staff at the hotel. It is demonization – declare things that make people believe Martin was a monster.

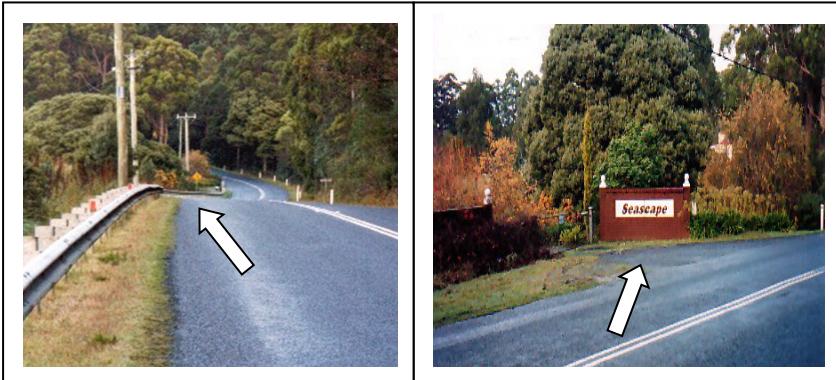
At the time Copping says all this staring was going on, Martin lived with his good parents. He had **no** money to spare from his disability pension. He had **no** vehicle. His father (died in August 1993) did **not** let him drive any motor vehicle because Martin had **no** driving licence⁴³ His parents had **no** younger children. He was **not** married. He had **no** children. He did **not** start driving until 1994. Yet, Copping insists on making **never-proved allegations** – after (cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

listening to and reading hate-filled media stories about Martin for over 10 days – so the police and public would believe Martin was driving 90 minutes each way to take his “family” to the “Fox & Hounds Hotel” near Port Arthur **“every Saturday night for a spit roast”** where he would be “continually staring” at Mrs. Copping and other females at the hotel.” It is all cruel unproved nonsense.⁴⁴

ARTHUR H'WAY SEASCAPE TURN-OFF



Arthur Highway looking south. To the left and almost in the middle is the Seascape turn-off. (between 2nd and 3rd utility poles) Note tree growth around the turn-off. Also note there was vegetation growing around the cottage. (see Image at Part 4) The editor has been told the distance from the highway to Seascape was c.100 metres down a sloping track. It is doubted Copping saw any vehicle at Seascape. If he did, he would not have been able to identify the brand of that vehicle plus the type of material allegedly covering a surfboard. – ed.

WITNESS: **CORDWELL**, Michael John

DATE: 31 May 2013 (32 days after incident)

CONCERNS: “I contacted the Hobart Police Headquarters & spoke to an Inspector. I informed him of my concern & enquired if the person involved in the siege was known as Martin BRYANT.” & “Assistant Commissioner WOOLLEY requested that I listen to an audio tape which had previously been recorded in an interview between a negotiator & the alleged gunman before the telephone battery allegedly expired.” & “I was to listen to the said tape for approximately **20 seconds**.” & “Although I cannot recall the entire text of the conversation between the negotiator & the alleged gunman I did however identify the voice of my nephew, Martin BRYANT.”

COMMENT: So there we have it. According to this witness the person whose voice was recorded (audio tape) speaking with the police negotiator was Martin Bryant. And the cops told Cordwell the person whose voice was recorded was the gunman. So Martin Bryant is the gunman, end of story. Well, not so fast.

Michael John Cordwell is what is known as a biased witness. He telephoned the cops because he believed Martin Bryant was involved in the siege. And, he actually mentioned that to the cops. So before Cordwell listened to that audio tape, he was **(cont.)**

44 The official **demonizing** of Martin Bryant seems to have appealed to Mrs. Copping and she has added to it. The editor has not been able to find any document(s) corroborating the claims made by Mr. Copping. Nor has the editor been able to locate a *Witness Statement* made by Mrs. Copping. All there seems to be are words by Mr. Copping about what Mrs. Copping said to him. (This is called meaningless **hearsay**.) At the time stated by Mr. Copping, Martin Bryant’s father was still alive and his yellow Volvo was not being used by his son. Nor had Martin been given a vehicle from Helen Harvey who was then still alive. The statement that Martin was, **“every Saturday night”** and with his family, driving down from Hobart to the Fox and Hounds hotel for a spit-roast meal, and while there ogling Mrs. Copping and female staff is **cruel unproved nonsense**. This part of Mr. Copping’s statement has nothing to do with his alleged sightings of some yellow Volvo. But it does have a lot to do with making Martin look bad. This is exactly why the detective who took the statement let Copping go on and on about this Mrs. Copping being ogled.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

of the belief that the gunman was Martin Bryant and the cops knew that Cordwell suspected it was Martin Bryant. Now, that's **a perfect witness if you want to set up Bryant**. The cops even sent a special car over to drive good Mr. Cordwell to the cop shop so he could listen to their audio tape, which the cops set up especially for this most helpful witness.

Cordwell came to a definitive conclusion that the voice was Martin Bryant's after he listened to just **20 seconds** of audio tape. Now that's not much. And allegedly, it was recorded during a siege with firearms being discharged ("cough"; "cough"; "cough"⁴⁵). That was definitely not an ideal recording situation. And **two people** were conversing who did not know each other, so the dialogue would not have been relaxed and free-flowing – more stilted and tense than conversational. First one speaking, then the other. So maybe, the alleged gunman spoke a few words during half those 20 seconds of recorded words and ambient noises. Let's say he spoke for 10 seconds, and the person whose voice was recorded would not have been speaking non-stop. So that's not many words on which to base a definitive conclusion.

But there never was any doubt over what Cordwell was going to say. He believed it was Martin Bryant before he even called the cops. He believed it was Martin Bryant after he phoned the cops. He believed it was Martin Bryant as he was being chauffeured to the cop shop in a car sent for him. And he believed it was Martin Bryant after he heard just a few words. The cops would have loved Cordwell for saying exactly what they wanted him to say.

Of course the cops do not want you to know that the last time Cordwell heard the voice of Martin Bryant was, it seems, **back in 1979** – when Martin was a 12-year-old boy who had not then passed through puberty. It seems Cordwell **had not spoken with his nephew Martin for c.17 years**, and when he did speak with him last (in 1979), Martin's voice was still the higher-pitched immature voice of a boy. There was some falling-out in that family and it seems Cordwell intended to be as harmful as he could to Martin his nephew who clearly he strongly disliked.

You can read about this in the book by Carleen Bryant (née Cordwell), who also reveals the following about her evil brother Michael John: "I received a letter from my brother that was hateful and hurtful. Obviously angry with Martin for what had occurred, he **directed this hate at me**. In his letter he promised me that the only time he would see me again would be at our mother's funeral, and that he would **refuse to acknowledge my existence again**. Although much anger has been directed at me since 1996, the hurt you feel when your own flesh and blood levels such an attack at you is beyond description."⁴⁶

Now, does that seem to be a completely objective and unbiased assessment made by good citizen Michael John Cordwell? Or, does that seem to be the subjective set-up of a **patsy** who had the misfortune to have an evil uncle? You decide. And the whole stupidity of all this is that no one has ever denied Martin Bryant was at Seascape Cottage. He was there – that has never been denied. But officials have done verbal and physical cartwheels to try and prove Martin Bryant was the *lone-nut* gunman who killed 35 people and wounded 23 others enroute to Seascape Cottage, who **(cont.)**

⁴⁵ During the stupid SOG siege of Seascape – the siege that never was – phone conversations between one Jamie (in the cottage) and a police negotiator (in Hobart) were recorded. Working with the transcripts of those conversations plus an audio analysis of recorded sounds during those conversations, investigators have determined that what is identified with the word "cough" on the transcripts were actually discharges of a firearm inside the cottage. Over 20 of these discharges were recorded and individually entered on the transcripts with the word "cough." (see INDEX)

⁴⁶ *My Story*; 2010: p. 141.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

took over that cottage, who fought off the cops for 18 hours or so, who killed three more victims there, who burnt Seascape to the ground, and who was the sole person responsible for the entire incident at and near Port Arthur. But officials have failed completely to prove any of this. And whether that voice on the audio recording Cordwell heard was, or was not, the voice of Martin Bryant from 30 Clare Street, New Town, Tasmania, **it does not prove anything significant** – it certainly does not prove Martin was the gunman.

Postscript: This Cordwell himself can't be too bright if he is incapable or remembering that recording: "I cannot recall the entire text of the conversation." It was just **20 seconds** in length.

WITNESS: **CRAIG**, Merran Leanne

DATE: 8 May 1996 (**10 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I reside at the Nubeena Police station residence with my boyfriend Paul Barry HYLAND." & "At 3:08 p.m. on that day I answered a telephone call at the residence. Immediately after that phone call I made notes of the conversation that had occurred over the phone." & "Do you know where your husband is?" & "The male then spoke again saying 'Playing with yourself are we?' & "I then rang Maureen WHITTLE at the Dunalley Police Station. I heard via Maureen that Paul was still talking on the Police radio. I was then relieved, and did not feel the urgency to contact police about the phone call." & "At 3:25 p.m. the phone rang again, and I answered it. All I heard was normal breathing. There were about four breaths, and the phone was hung up." & "At about 1:35 p.m. on Sunday the 28th April 1996, I received a phone call from a John WILSON who said that, 'I don't know if it's real or not but there's gunshots and people running everywhere.' He said this two times. He told me he was at the Port Arthur Historic Site. The male person was panting very heavily. The male person said he'd ring '000,' and he was gone." & "I also received a phone call from the Motor Inn at Port Arthur. I think it might have been Geoff MYERS." & "I also got a call from Helma SWIFT at the Bush Mill who had some people by the name of SUTHERLAND who had had their car shot."

COMMENT: This is a strange and suspect statement. A former cop, Andrew S. MacGregor tells us this: "Police statements are normally written in a chronological order." That makes sense, as statements are not the prose of novels with their flashbacks and retrospective revelations. But Craig's statement is all over the place. She starts her statement with a phone call which she claims she received at 3:08. Then she refers to another telephone call at 3:25. Then she bounces back to a much earlier phone call at 1:35. on the same day (28 April). Then there are references to two more calls, but unlike the others Craig states nothing about the times they were received.

With the first call, Craig says she later made notes of at least nine things the caller (one of the *Jamies*) mentioned to her, including: "Do you know where your husband is?"⁴⁷ She spoke with a *Jamie* for several minutes it seems. Yet, she was **not asked** to identify the *Jamie* on the audio tapes which the police (cont.)

47 Craig received a phone call which was unexpected. It disturbed her. The caller asked a question about her partner (husband) which must have made her worry. So what then did Craig do? Well instead of going and listening to the police radio receiver to determine exactly where her partner Paul Hyland was, she made a telephone call to the Dunalley police station and spoke with someone there. And then, even after being assured that Hyland could be heard on the police radio, Craig still did listen to the police radio at the Nubeena station, where she was living. A reasonable woman would have wanted to reassure herself by listening for and hearing the voice of her partner. But Craig said she: "did not feel the urgency to contact police about the phone call. I then went and sat down again."

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

negotiator recorded. Why?⁴⁸ Well it seems there were two *Jamies* and the one who called the Nubeena police station was looking for Paul Barry Hyland. Now, ask yourself why one of the *Jamies* at Seascape would have wanted to speak with the Tasmania Police constable Hyland? It very much seems that this *Jamie* was the real gunman, or Michael *Mick/Rick* Charles Dyson, and not the *Jamie* played by Martin Bryant.

You will recall that Hyland was one of two constables who allegedly went off to Saltwater River to look for reported drugs, and who then returned to the Nubeena station at sometime around 2:00 p.m. Well at that time, Craig already had information about the shooting which she was given at 1:35 p.m. by a John Wilson she states. But nowhere does she state that she gave that information to her partner Paul Hyland who allegedly arrived at the Nubeena police station **after that telephone call from Wilson**. So did Craig make this up? Or, did constable Hyland make up his story about being at the Nubeena police at sometime around 2:00 p.m.?

The very specific times and specific content described in Craig's statement conflicts with her failing to reveal everything about what went on that afternoon, and her failing to be more specific with other phone calls she alleges she received. Overall, after studying the statements of Craig and Hyland, and reading the literature in which they are discussed, it seems that the real gunman had earlier contact with Hyland and/or Craig. It is also suspected that Hyland and/or his constable colleague (Whittle of Dunalley police station), both of whom allegedly went to Saltwater River looking for hidden drugs, was/were involved with the abduction of Martin Bryant.

WITNESS: CRANWELL, Wendy Irene

DATE: 4 May 1965 (6 days after incident)

CONCERNS: "I can remember seeing a person who I believed at the time was a female because of the person's long blonde hair...was **shoulder length and hanging free.**"

COMMENT: These words by the witness corroborate those of several other witnesses who first thought it was a gunwoman because of the long female-like free-hanging hair. Again, the hair length which **Martin Bryant NEVER had.**

But what has been done to this statement is very disturbing. Across the top of the first page the following is typed: "This statement, consists of 4 page(s) signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief." Yet, the statement, which bears the **DPP** (director of public prosecutions) **COPY** imprint on each page, actually consists of seven pages – not four. None of those seven pages are signed, nor is there a witness signature. The pagination of the pages does not make logical sense. Several of the pages have the name Wendy **Irene** CRANWELL typed at the top, and several of the pages have Wendy **Inane** CRANWELL typed at the top. Inane means lacking sense or substance. So did this witness think she was making a joke out of a mass murder? Or did someone in the DPP office think it was hilarious to have Irene changed to Inane?

Overall, this unacceptable statement gives the appearance of being two statements being redacted, then photocopied, then stapled together. This is how justice was pursued in Tasmania. *No official gave a damn, it was only Martin Bryant.*

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **CROMER**, Denise Heather

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "We were on the board walk at the rear of the penitentiary we heard a number of shots fired, most in quick succession. [sic] At first we both thought it was some kind of re-enactment. We looked across the bay in the direction of the café." & "Although we were up above the buses we had a clear view of the area but it was a considerable distance away." & "I saw a person fall beside the buses as the shots continued and I noticed three people lying on the ground near the rear of the buses:" & "A yellow vehicle pulled out from in front of the café. It had **two surfboards** on it and it headed out of the park."

COMMENT: This witness was not the only witness to say she/he saw a yellow vehicle/Volvo, drive away with **two surfboards** on roof racks. This does not fit with the official narrative, but it does fit with the descriptions given by other witnesses.

WITNESS: **CROSSWELL**, Peter David

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "At this point a male person stood up. He yelled out something like 'No No Not Here.' I then saw the gunman shoot this guy in the head." & "I didn't move but I could see his sandshoes across the floor." & "I then saw a yellow car of some description leave the car park."

WITNESS: **CROSSWELL**, Peter David

DATE: 1 July 1996 (**63 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "...long shoulder length blonde hair." & "I do however remember that he was carrying a long bag when he came into the restaurant. The bag appeared to be heavy." & "I have been shown a photograph identification board by Detective GHEDINI which consisted of thirty (30) photographs of male persons. I am unable to identify any of these males as being responsible for the shootings inside the Broad Arrow Café."

COMMENT: This witness was wounded inside the café. To his credit and that of witnesses Pamelia (sic) Law and Thelma Walker who were with Crosswell, none of them identified Martin Bryant as the gunman. It would have been easy for them to say it was him. They all saw the gunman, but they all said the truth – they did not see Martin Bryant. **Thank you.** The person this witness saw get shot inside the cafe, the person who called out "No No Not Here," is believed to be Anthony Nightingale, a suspected intelligence (ASIO?) agent. (see *INDEX*)

WITNESS: **DAVIESS** (sic), Bernard Joseph

DATE: 29 April 1996 (**1 day** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I looked up from the floor and saw a blonde man [sic] walk to a yellow/mustard coloured car. At the car he went to the boot of the car and then the driver's side." & "After a short lull I looked up and saw this blonde man [sic] running back towards the yellow car. He got in the drivers seat, reversed and then drove off towards the entrance."

*In the case of
Port Arthur,
the public got
immediate answers
– but not the truth.*

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

DATE: 4 June 1996 (**37 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "The male was about 5'4"-5" tall" & "He had **blonde, shoulder length, straight hair.**" & "The vehicle was a mustard/yellow four door sedan." & "I don't recall seeing a surfboard on the car."

COMMENT: This witness was in one of the buses, and on at least two occasions he looked down and over at the yellow car used by the gunman. Again, he looked **down onto the yellow car** and if there had been a surfboard on that vehicle this witness must have seen it. But Daviess says nothing about a surfboard.

The witness says the gunman had **shoulder length, straight hair**. But Martin Bryant never had shoulder-length straight hair. His mother attests to this. So do people who knew him. Even before and during the incident when his hair was longer, it only reached his collar and it was naturally wavy. It was not straight. There is no image, photograph, or memory of him ever having hair that long it hung straight down to his shoulders. Because Martin had blond hair and it was longer than normal, it has been used to condemn him. Officials want to take all the statements that fit their narrative and ignore all those that don't. But this is unacceptable. *Witness Statements* are not to be discarded or discounted because they tell a story which is not compatible with some official narrative. Officials are **not permitted** to pick and choose through the evidence as they wish – but this is exactly what they did in this case.

WITNESS: **DAVIESS** (*sic*), Betty Grace

DATE: 29 April 1996 (**1 day** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I observed the male person with the long blond hair walk from the area of the café towards a yellow car. I saw him carrying a green sportsbag. The male seemed to be walking fairly casually." & "The male then went to the boot of the **yellow vehicle** which was only small. He went to the boot of the vehicle and put the sportsbag in."⁴⁹ & "I then saw him grab a rifle from the boot of the **vehicle**, the rifle had a telescopic sight on top of it. The male person then ran towards the buses where we were." & "I then saw him walk back towards the **yellow car** and go to the boot. He then went to the driver's side and entered the **car**," & "I then saw the male drive off in the **yellow car** by himself away from the ferry area."

WITNESS: **DAVIESS** (*sic*), Betty Grace

DATE: 21 July 1996 (**84 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I was shown a plan of the Broad Arrow Cafe by Detective RANGER of the Port Adelaide C.I.B. [Criminal Investigation Branch] After having looked at the plan of the cafe, I remember that Martin BRYANT was sitting on the last seat on the balcony outside the cafe."

COMMENT: This witness watched the gunman from inside one of the Trans Otway buses parked in front of the café. Three times she identified the gunman at a yellow car/vehicle, but not once did she say she saw a surfboard on that car/vehicle. And the witness would have been looking down onto the top of that vehicle, so a surfboard would have been highly noticeable.

⁴⁹ Another of many witnesses who saw the gunman walk from the Broad Arrow Café carrying a sportsbag and place it in the rear/boot of a yellow vehicle/Volvo parked near the buses. He had left another bag inside the café to incriminate Martin Bryant of 30 Clare Street, New Town.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

Like other witnesses, Daviess watched the gunman put a sportsbag into the boot of that yellow car, a bag which he carried back from the café. And the police *training video* reveals the gunman also left a sportsbag inside the café to **incriminate Martin Bryant**.

Then out of the blue, **84 days after the incident** this witness went (voluntarily?) to a police station in South Australia and there spoke as if she knew without any doubt whatsoever that the gunman was Martin Bryant. As we know, the media had been saturating the public with images and stories about Martin being the *lone-nut* gunman. But none of those assertions have ever been proved to be based on truth. In her statement of two small paragraphs given nearly three months after the incident, this witness writes the names “Martin BRYANT” and “BRYANT” **seven times**. The way this short statement is worded, it seems that the witness was told by the detective that the gunman was Martin, then the witness was asked to identify where she thought Martin Bryant sat at the café.

There are no words in this later statement about identifying Martin Bryant or how he was officially identified as the gunman. It is just Martin BRYANT this, and Martin BRYANT that at the Broad Arrow Café. Never forget, some witnesses are easily intimidated and/or highly gullible. Note there is **no** corroborating statement/words from the husband of this witness – Bernard Joseph Daviess.

WITNESS: **DIAMANTIS**, Spiros

DATE: 17 June 1996 (**50 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: “Between 9:45 a.m. and 10 a.m. I was working behind the counter when a male person with blonde hair came into the supermarket [at Sorell] carrying a large bag in his left hand.” & “He crouched down and picked up a bottle of **tomato sauce**....” & “When he got to the counter he paid for the tomato sauce....” & “On Monday the 29 April I saw the photograph on the front page of the Mercury of the male who was allegedly responsible for the Port Arthur shootings.”

COMMENT: This is one of the many statements which disproves the assertion that a professional investigation was conducted. It took the cops **50 days**, over seven weeks, to get a statement from a significant person in the case who was easily accessible at Sorell, which is on a main arterial highway just 26 kilometres from police headquarters in Hobart and 74 kilometres from Port Arthur.

Ask yourself why Martin Bryant would have stopped at Sorell early on a Sunday morning to buy a bottle of tomato sauce, and **only a bottle of tomato sauce**. At that time, no one is exactly sure where Martin was but he said he went to Roaring Beach and went surfing. He had **no need for tomato sauce** at the beach. (Maybe he bought it for the barbecue the cops had at Taranna?)

During the interrogation (4 July) conducted by two cops (Paine & Warren) at Risdon Prison, Martin was asked about tomato sauce. He denied buying it. He asked those two mighty inspectors: “Why would I want tomato sauce for?” The cops had no answer. And bizarrely, this tomato sauce is not mentioned again in the case. The bottle purchased, by the real gunman it seems, never appears as evidence. This little bit of sauce buying at some mini-market in Sorell was a marker, part of the official set-up of Martin.

*That
Martin Bryant
owned a
yellow vehicle
does not prove
he killed anyone.*

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

Within the official literature, there is not even a proper detailed description of the surfboard allegedly owned by Martin Bryant – to the State, that he owned one was enough to lock him up forever.

Someone looking a little like Martin left a trail of purchases along the highway and they were all attributed to Martin. It was important there be a trail left behind by a long-haired male with a big bag. And this is what happened. (Why would anyone carry a big bag into a shop to buy a bottle of tomato sauce? The normal thing to do would be to leave that bag in your locked vehicle.)

The last comment by this witness confirms that commencing Monday 29 April, images of Martin Bryant appeared which encouraged the public to identify him as *the killer, the murderer, the monster*, and other things, were being broadcast throughout Australia and internationally. **Martin was doomed without a trial.** In Australia, it is illegal to broadcast related details when a case is *sub judice* – meaning when the case will be or is before a court. But no media outlet in Tasmania, or anywhere in Australia, was ever charged with that crime which was perpetrated freely across the country by media outlets. It was part of the set-up to demonizing Martin Bryant, to get Australians to hate him. And it succeeded.

WITNESS: **DUTTON**, James David

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "I saw a yellow Volvo sedan with the **surfboards** on top with one male driver. I noticed this because of the **surfboards** and the weather...." & "I also could see a male walking back and forwards with a rifle to his chest and held at a horizontal position." & "He was wearing a **brown jacket**."

COMMENT: Here we have a yellow Volvo with surfboards (plural). And this plural form is used twice. Another yellow Volvo was seen at the historic site. (see P. Cooper, A. Law) Did one of these surfboards end up on another Volvo? This should have been addressed during a trial, but there was **no trial**. The witness seems to have described the gunman aiming the firearm using the sight on it. This is significant as officials placed great attention on rapid firing from the hip leading to a high fatality number. This suited their desire of getting self-loading firearms banned. But several witnesses said the gunman sighted the rifle from the (right) shoulder and fired methodically and intentionally. Finally, note the witness says the gunman wore a **brown jacket** – another of the many colours identified.

WITNESS: **DUTTON**, Joanne Helene

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "I would describe him as in his mid 20s, slim build, white blonde **hair below shoulder length**." & "He appeared right handed." & "I believe he was wearing a **grey flannel jumper**, he had long pants on."

COMMENT: Again, another witness says the gunman had long hair. And not just long hair, but **hair below shoulder length**. So again, it must be stated that Martin Bryant NEVER had his hair that long and at the time of the incident his hair was collar-length. The gunman was right-handed, as this witness confirms. Several witnesses have said this. But when it came to using a rifle, Martin Bryant fired from his left shoulder, and he showed the police how he did it. A grey flannel jumper is one more colour and style of clothing which witnesses have described.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

FAKE TASMANIA POLICE STATEMENT

Officer Making Statement Michael (Mick) Charles Dyson

A police statement is a vital piece of evidence and as such is required by the various protocols to be made as soon as possible after the event so as to ensure that information is not lost through loss of memory. Police also use as much corroborative evidence as they can find to back up their statement, and endorse their required *impartial* observations. Police are also trained to be observant and precise, for example when in pursuit of an offending vehicle, they wouldn't state that they were chasing a motor car. They would be precise, they would state that they were in pursuit of, for example only, a black Holden Monaro, with large Mag[nesium] wheels, and with three people on board. They would state the location, direction and speed of the vehicle, and any other information such as the registration number that would assist in the apprehension of the offender(s).

However, **policemen have also been known to tell lies, to fabricate evidence, and to exploit the ignorance of the normal civilian.** With all of this in mind, it is extremely interesting to disseminate exactly what sergeant Michael Charles Dyson of the Tasmania Police says in his police statement in regard to his duties during the Port Arthur massacre. Dyson begins his statement in the normal manner with:

"My full name is Michael Charles Dyson. I am a Sergeant in the Tasmania Police attached to the Protective Security Section at Hobart."

Now this is the required protocol. We have his name, rank and unit within the Tasmania Police Force. However, let us now compare this with signing off and the adoption of this police statement:

"M C DYSON Acting Inspector 12/9/96"

Now a policeman has only one rank. He can be promoted and he can occasionally be demoted, but he can never hold two ranks at the same time. This is rather **sloppy police work.** One may suppose that Dyson was at the time of the Port Arthur massacre, a sergeant, and then at the time of making this statement, he had been promoted to the rank of "Acting Inspector," but this statement is neither clear nor precise.

Now look at the time that Michael Charles Dyson, be he a sergeant or an acting inspector adopted this statement. This statement was adopted by Dyson on the 12th September 1996, **4½ months [139 days]** after the incident. Now this is not only extremely sloppy, but it is the first sign that this statement is a **fabrication.** In any normal court procedure, this statement by Dyson would be **thrown out as completely unreliable.**

However there is another piece of information that tells us even more. After the Port Arthur massacre, Tasmania Police set up the "Port Arthur Taskforce" under the direction of superintendent Jack Johnston to collect all available evidence and statements and to forward this information to the Tasmanian DPP (Director of Public Prosecutions), Mr Damian Bugg.

In a memo put out by Jack Johnston on the 14th August 1996, he stated that all the evidence had been collated and forwarded to the DPP's office, and that the task force would be stood down on the 18th August, 1996.

(cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

In other words, Dyson's statement was made almost a **month after** all the available evidence had been forwarded to the DPP's Office, which simply means that Dyson's statement would have been made at the request of the DPP **to cover some anomaly within the police evidence**. With this in mind, let us look at the next portion of Dyson's statement:

"On Sunday the 28th April 1996 I was recalled to duty at about 6pm. I attended the Hobart Police Headquarters and was assigned duties as the Criminal Investigation and Intelligence Liaison Officer at the Major Incident Room [MIR]."

Now for those who did not know, Dyson was the Tasmania Police's highest trained SOG (Special Operations Group) Officer. When an event such as the Port Arthur massacre occurred, one would have expected that Dyson would have been very high on the list of those to be called in for duty, and that would have occurred prior to 2:00 p.m. For Dyson to claim that he wasn't recalled to duty **until 4½ hours after the massacre**, is not believable. Dyson, a man of action then states that he was given the nondescript duties as a liaison officer in the MIR. This statement though does not correlate with his next statement. A liaison officer liaises, he/she does not enter the fray. Dyson's next statement is:

"About 11.00pm, in the company of Detective Constable Simon CLAYTON and Detective Constable RUSSELL, I went to 7 Maritana Place, Claremont where I spoke to Mrs Carlene BRYANT and Miss Petra WILLMOTT. Mrs Bryant said that she was the mother of Martin Bryant and Miss WILLMOTT said that she was the girlfriend of Martin BRYANT. As a result of the conversation I went to 30 Clare Street in Newtown." [* should be Berriedale]*

As already stated, liaison officers do not enter the fray, they liaise and thus we must wonder why Dyson accompanied two detectives to Mrs Bryant's home. However, let's look at the corroborative evidence as per Mrs Carleen Bryant, as per *Martin Bryant's Mother Speaks Out* (members.iinet.net.au)

"Life then continued as normally as possible until 8 p.m. on the evening of 28 April 1996 when two burly plain-clothes police officers knocked on her door in Hobart and asked 'Do you have a son called Martin Bryant?' When Carleen said yes, the officers took her down to headquarters and bombarded her 'with questions about Martin's big house in Newtown and his trips overseas'."

Carleen Bryant says emphatically that she was visited by detectives at 8 p.m., **three hours before Dyson states he visited Carlene Bryant's home**.

Now to detour slightly. You may wonder as to how the Tasmania Police came to be aware of Carleen Bryant, when her son Martin had no police record. The answer is that detective Peter Hesman who was dropped off* at PAHS found [allegedly] Martin Bryant's passport in the glovebox of a Volvo sedan [allegedly]. Not only did the passport contain a photograph of Martin Bryant, and a full history of his overseas travels, but it also contained the name and address of Martin Bryant's next of kin; his mother. [* Why was only one cop dropped off given scores of people had been shot? Why was it Hesman? Etc.]

Now the next piece of corroborative evidence comes from a statement of Petra Willmott, taken by detective Fiona Russell at police headquarters at 11:45 p.m. on 28 April 1996, and finished on 29 April 1996:

(cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

"Martin's mother (Carlene) rang me straight after the news and said that she was worried about Martin as she couldn't reach him on the phone. I told Carlene that I was worried too. Carlene asked me if I wanted to stay the night. My father drove me to Carlene's house in Berriedale.

When I arrived at Carlene's house, she said there was no need to worry, she thinks Martin has gone to Melbourne. He has apparently done this before and rang Carlene when he got over there. I hoped Carlene was right but asked her if she wanted to go over to his house to make sure. Carlene said she didn't want to as Martin doesn't like people snooping through his things. We just sat down for a while and then the police arrived."

The first thing we note is that the incorrect spelling of Carleen Bryant's first name occurs in both the statement prepared by Russell and the statement of Dyson.

Again it is the police protocols that tell us what would have happened, and Carleen Bryant is quite correct in what she has stated. When the Tasmania Police obtained the evidence from the passport of Martin Bryant that was [allegedly] found by Hesman in [allegedly] Bryant's Volvo at the tollbooth, the information would have been passed to police headquarters in Hobart. Two detectives would then have been dispatched to Carleen Bryant's address, and once they established the relationship between the supposed gunman, Martin Bryant, his mother and his girlfriend, Petra Willmott, then the detectives would have *invited* both ladies to accompany them to police headquarters where they would have been separated and interviewed in an endeavour to find out just who and what Martin Bryant was.

Now this interviewing would have taken quite a long time because the detectives would have been working with extremely limited knowledge of Martin Bryant. This is why Carleen Bryant mentions the questions asked were mainly about the Clare Street residence, Martin Bryant's overseas trips, and the information contained in his passport.

Now once the interviewing detective, and in the case of Petra Willmott, it was detective constable Fiona M. Russell, No. 1902, had obtained sufficient information and completely understood just how much the interviewee knew, then and only then would they begin to prepare a written statement, which is why Petra Willmott's statement didn't start until 11:45 p.m., even though she had been in police custody since about 8:00 p.m.

Now another thing that the Tasmania Police would not want, would be for Carleen Bryant to remove herself from their control and jeopardise their investigation. Mrs Bryant would not have been permitted to leave police headquarters, and when the police had finished with Mrs Bryant, she would have been returned to her residence along with Petra Willmott. This is the normal procedure when interviewing witnesses.

There is one other vital piece of police procedures. When Carleen Bryant and Petra Willmott were taken to Hobart and into police headquarters, the MIR would have been informed. In other words, had sergeant Dyson been the liaison officer, then he would have been informed immediately that Mrs Bryant and Miss Willmott had been taken to police headquarters. We now have a major reason to believe that Dyson's statement above is **not factual** in regards to this point. Dyson then states:

(cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

"As a result of the conversation I went to 30 Clare Street in Newtown."

Even though this statement is **not factual**, it is still an extremely sloppy piece of police work. The conversation referred to by Dyson could not have taken place as Mrs. Bryant at that time was at police headquarters. Dyson's statement here should have been: "As a result of this conversation, in the company of other police officers, Mrs Bryant, Miss Willmott and I then went to 30 Clare Street in Newtown." Again this statement is **not factual**. Dyson's next statement is:

"Mrs BRYANT had a key to that address in her possession and using that key she opened the rear door of the house. An alarm was activated in the process of entering the house but was deactivated by Mrs BRYANT".

Since Carleen Bryant was still at police headquarters, this statement must also be viewed as **not factual**. However it does raise a point of interest. If Dyson was at some stage able to enter the residence at 30 Clare Street, Newtown, what is the possibility that he had possession of a key to the back door, and knowledge of how to deactivate the burglar alarm? Dyson's next statement is:

"As a result of a telephone conversation from the Major Incident Room I had a conversation with Mrs BRYANT and Miss WILLMOTT concerning Martin BRYANT. This conversation took place in the kitchen area and it was at this time I noticed a large quantity of photographs on the kitchen table. I asked Miss WILLMOTT who the photographs belonged to and she said they belonged to her and Martin."

So now Dyson tells us that he has both Carleen Bryant and Petra Willmott with him at 30 Clare Street, Newtown, at the very same time that detective constable Fiona M. Russell has begun to take a statement from Petra Willmott at police headquarters. **This statement is not factual**. Dyson's next statement is:

"I obtained permission to look at the photographs to which Miss WILLMOTT agreed. Having looked at the photographs I selected one and asked Miss WILLMOTT if it would be all right if I borrowed that photograph to take to Police Headquarters to help the Police at Port Arthur to identify Martin if and when he was found. Both Mrs BRYANT and Miss WILLMOTT agreed."

As with the previous statement by Dyson, **this statement also cannot be factual**, but it does raise another interesting point when compared with a statement made by the Tasmania Police media liaison officer Geoff Easton in his report to the EMA (Emergency Management Australia):

"On the Tuesday morning [30 April 1996] the public were greeted by the front page of The Mercury newspaper that showed a picture of Martin Bryant claiming: 'This is the man!' The effect of this was to receive a barrage of calls from the media all claiming foul! and how I had favoured the local newspaper by providing them with a picture of Bryant. With my heart in my mouth I raced to the MIR and with relief found that none of the photographs we had, corresponded with the one in the Mercury. It certainly hadn't come from us."

(cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

So what Easton was telling the EMA was that the Tasmania Police had possession of the majority of those photographs from the kitchen table, but they didn't have possession of the photograph that was printed by the Hobart Mercury Newspaper, and the question must be asked: "Was the photograph mentioned by Dyson, which he claimed to have taken possession of, the same photograph that later appeared on the front page of the Hobart newspaper, and a majority of Rupert Murdoch owned newspapers throughout Australia?" [It seems so.] The next statement of Dyson is:

"I then informed Mrs BRYANT and Miss WILLMOTT if they would be prepared to go to the Police Station with Constable RUSSELL to assist the Police in their inquiries regarding the situation at Port Arthur and both agreed to do so. I handed Constable RUSSELL the photograph and asked her to deliver it to the Major Incident Room and she then left with the two ladies."

Again this statement **cannot be factual** as at the same time this incident is supposed to be taking place, detective constable Fiona M. Russell is taking a statement from Petra Willmott at police headquarters. Here I would like to raise two points:

1. Sergeant Dyson's statement started with simply himself travelling from Mrs Bryant's residence at 7 Maritana Place, Berriedale, to 30 Clare Street, Newtown. Dyson then introduced Mrs Bryant to open the back door and to turn off the burglar alarm. Dyson then introduced Petra Willmott to receive permission to *borrow* just one of the photographs left on the kitchen table. And then finally, Dyson introduced Constable Russell to return Mrs Bryant, Petra Willmott and *the photograph* back to police headquarters and the MIR. As I said previously, this is very sloppy police work, and demonstrates that this part of the statement is a **total fabrication**.

2. It is also becoming quite obvious that Dyson is working from a copy of Petra Willmott's statement taken by Russell, with that statement being initiated at 11:45 p.m. However, there is no mention of the detectives involved with Mrs Bryant, due to one very simple fact; Carleen Bryant refused to make a police statement on the night in question. Now had this been a *police matter*, then Dyson would have had access to all police activities on that night. But he didn't. He has only used documents forwarded to the DPP's Office, and this means that **Dyson has produced this statement at the request of Damian Bugg**. Dyson's next statement is:

"I then contacted the Major Incident Room and advised them of the action I had taken to that point in time and I asked that a warrant to search for firearms under the Guns Act 1991 be obtained and brought to 30 Clare Street."

All of this action was being taken by the *liaison officer* from the MIR. In other words this statement is again **not factual**. Had sergeant Dyson had Petra Willmott in his company, then he could have asked her for permission to search, and Petra Willmott would have felt intimidated by the events to grant that permission. Dyson's next statement is:

"At 12.30am, Detective Constable Andrew McKenzie arrived at the residence and handed me a search warrant which I read and found to relate to that address and that I was named in the warrant as authorised to search the premises for firearms."

(cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

This sentence simply describes the procedures that police are required to go through when they receive a warrant. However, look at the time. Dyson's statement in regard to this episode starts at 11:00 p.m. with his attendance at Mrs. Bryant's residence at Claremont, where there is a brief interview. Then there is the move to 30 Clare Street, Newtown, the entry into that residence, the finding of the photographs, the various telephone calls to the MIR, the final call requesting the required *Search Warrant* which would then require a policeman to prepare that warrant, and then approach the required signatory for the signature that creates the actual warrant, a procedure that normally takes at least one hour. Thus it is the time factor that tells us that **this statement is not factual**.

There is however another source of information in regard to the police search of the Clare Street residence that is in the public domain, and that is the interview by the ABC's Judy Tierney of Hobart with the Tasmanian government's forensic psychiatrist, Dr. Ian Sale. The relevant part of that interview is:

TIERNEY: You went to Martin Bryant's house late on that day. What did you see there that could give you some idea of what you were doing there?

SALE: Right, going to a person's house is often very revealing of a person's personality. There was also some hope, maybe of finding some thing that would indicate his intentions, his motivation, so I went out to his house, I think it was about 10 o'clock when I went to the house with police.

SALE: For example, there was a room where some magazines on firearms and ammunition were found, but there were only about two chairs in the entire room and it was quite a contrast say to some of the bedrooms where you could hardly move about, there was so much in them.

TIERNEY: Was there any evidence of ammunition or guns there?

SALE: There were wrappers to firearms and ammunition found in a sort of scullery room.

Now the police search that Sale took part in was led by the inspector Ross Paine, and again was at the time when both Carleen Bryant and Petra Willmott were safely out of the way at police headquarters. This search would also have taken some time, and thus had Dyson's statement been correct, then Dyson would have entered the residence at Clare Street whilst Paine's search was still in process. This did not happen. Also, a *Search Warrant* is normally made out in the name of the person in charge of the search, and so had a *Search Warrant* been properly made out it would have been in the name of inspector Ross Paine, not sergeant Michael Charles Dyson.

There is now another problem. Dyson tells us that the photographs of Martin Bryant were on the kitchen table. Now no matter how sloppy any police search is, they wouldn't have missed those photographs, and Paine would have seized the entire collection of Martin Bryant photographs, which is confirmed by the statement of the police media liaison officer, Geoff Easton.

(cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

We now know that the source of the photograph of Martin Bryant that appeared in the Hobart Mercury newspaper and other Murdoch publications had to have emanated from the Police MIR. When Easton stated, "I raced to the MIR and with relief found that none of the photographs we had, corresponded with the one in the Mercury. It certainly hadn't come from us," we know that this statement is **incorrect**. Had somebody passed the photograph to The Mercury journalists, then the photograph would definitely be missing. **For sloppy liars**, Dyson is in good company. His next statement is:

"During the search of the premises, I located a locked safe in an upstairs cupboard and a locked cupboard under the stairs on the ground level. I sought assistance from Jacksons Locksmiths to gain entry to the safe and cupboard."

Now this is the first piece of information that suggests a locked safe and a locked cupboard within Bryant's Clare Street residence. However that does not mean that this information is incorrect. The problem with this statement is that the locksmith from Jacksons Locksmiths **totally repudiates** [rejects the validity of] any suggestion that his company was involved in a search of the Clare Street premises on the 29th April 1996. Dyson's next statement is:

"In the safe I found:

- *.308 calibre rifle ammunition*
- *.223 calibre rifle ammunition*
- *A document purporting to be a last will and testament of Martin Bryant*
- *And other personal papers"*

Again, this is **extremely sloppy police work**. What was the quantity of ammunition found within the safe? How was the ammunition packed; was it loose or was it in boxes? Where is the corroborating evidence to support this claim? There is none, and thus this statement is open to attack that the **ammunition was placed within the safe by Dyson himself**. His next statement is:

"In the cupboard I found:

- *A plastic grocery bag containing several hundred rounds of .308 rifle ammunition*
- *Two rifle cases*
- *One .223 calibre leader semi automatic rifle*
- *A quantity of .223 ammunition"*

A plastic bag containing several hundred rounds of .308 ammunition? Too many to count I suppose, and thus also too many for a plastic bag to contain as such a load would definitely cause the plastic bag to rip. This sentence is **not factual**. Again an unknown quantity of .223 ammunition. Was it two or two thousand items of .223 ammunition? Again there is no description of how the ammunition was found, be it loose or be it in boxes. **This is extremely sloppy for a policeman with Dyson's experience.**

Then we have the two rifle cases and the .223 calibre leader semi-automatic rifle, but in what condition was the rifle found? Did it have a magazine fitted to it? Was it by itself or in its own rifle case? Let us compare this statement with what sergeant Gerard Dutton, the Tasmania Police ballistics expert [alleged] states in his police statement:

(cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

"32. Also on 3 May 1996, I received the following exhibits from Detective Keygan of Hobart CIB:

(98) A grey gun case.

(99) A black gun case containing a 12 gauge cleaning kit, a .30 calibre cleaning kit, & 2 plastic bags.

(101) A box containing 658 .308 calibre cartridges [twenty two of these cartridges were used for test purposes]; a Daewoo shotgun booklet, a white roll of fabric, a plastic container, 2 keys, a canvas gun case, one box of 12 gauge cartridges. (Box labelled in part, "30 Claire St, New Town." sic)

(104) A patterned gun case containing a .223 cal. Australian Automatic Arms (AAA) self loading rifle, serial number SAR020236, minus the magazine."

What we have here are four gun cases one in each of the itemised lists, including (104) which was a patterned gun case containing the .223 rifle. For Dyson to have claimed he found this rifle in the locked cupboard, then he would have had to have opened the patterned gun case to find the rifle inside. Thus the only explanation that can be drawn from these statements is that **Dyson has lied**.

Now let us look at the plastic shopping bag containing 'several hundred' .308 ammunition. Gerard Dutton's statement lists:

"42. On the 21 June 1996, I received from Sergeant Eastwood of the Port Arthur Task Force, the following exhibits:

(154) A plastic bag containing forty one .223 Rem. calibre cartridges. (In a paper bag labelled in part, "Collected from u/stairs b/room No.4 (piano).")

This was the only exhibit from Dutton that involved ammunition in a plastic bag. The several hundred is now 41 rounds and the .308 is now .223 ammunition. Dyson's next statement is:

"In the pantry I found on the top shelves:

- Two empty hand cuff packets
- One packing wrapper with manufacturers drawing of a Smith & Wesson revolver on it
- Two expended .308 calibre bullet cases
- Two expended .223 calibre bullet cases"

Why would anybody place two empty handcuff packets on the top shelf of their pantry? The most natural place to put such items would be in the rubbish bin, which is why police nearly always search the contents of the rubbish bins when conducting searches for illegal items. Again any proper description of these two handcuff packets is missing. The brand name is normally emblazoned on the packet, and as the DPP's assistant Nick Perks tells us that the handcuffs were Smith & Wesson. Thus, we now know that the packets would have that name clearly marked, and that any experienced policeman would never miss such a simple description.

The packing wrapper tells us much more again, and reinforces the question as to why the handcuff brand was not stated. Now although the wrapper is corroborated by Sale's statement that "wrappers" were found in "a sort of scullery room," the actual wrapper was for a Smith & Wesson handgun, and Martin Bryant never owned nor used any type of handgun,

(cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

let alone a Smith & Wesson handgun. The only logical conclusion that can be drawn here is that **this evidence had to have been planted**. Dyson's next statement is:

"I contacted the Intelligence Officer at Police Headquarters and passed on the information I had found. The items were left near where they were found to be seized by the Criminal Investigation Branch."

I beg your pardon? A *Search Warrant* is a **search and seize** warrant. Once the policeman acting within the conditions of his *Search Warrant* finds items within that warrant, he is required to take possession of those items and produce them to a Court of Law, where the magistrate or judge then has the final say on their legality. What Dyson is stating here, most explicitly is that **he has planted this evidence for the CIB to find**. For Dyson to claim that he only found these items within Bryant's Clare Street residence is irrelevant, as Dyson has no corroborative evidence to back his claims. Dyson's next statement is:

"Some time later, Constable HARTHILL arrived at the residence. He was shown where the items had been located and he was required to remain at the residence to maintain security on the evidence. I returned to the Major Incident Room and continued duty there."

There is no doubt that Harthill arrived at Martin Bryant's residence at 30 Clare Street, New Town, to provide security for those premises. However Dyson cannot shirk his responsibilities in relation to his *Search Warrant* by simply passing those responsibilities onto somebody unnamed within that warrant. But even if that was the case, then Harthill would then be required to remain with the property seized under the *Search Warrant* until such time as the CIB arrived at 30 Clare Street, New Town, on the 3rd May 1996.

It appears Dyson is suggesting that Harthill remained on duty at Clare Street from the early morning of the 29th April 1996 until the 3rd May 1996, when he was finally relieved by the Hobart CIB. I don't think so. This statement is **not factual**.

From the information given by Sale, we are made aware of the first police search of Bryant's Clare Street property led by Ross Paine at about 10:00 p.m. on the 28th April 1996. We are also aware that **there was no evidence found of firearms or ammunition**. Dyson then makes his statement that he searched the premises at 12:30 a.m. on the 29th April 1996, and found several items of incriminating evidence which he then left in a different position to be found by the Hobart CIB when they made their search of the same premises on the 3rd May 1996.

The differences in each of these three *searches* is remarkable and defies logic in every way except for the conclusion that most of the *evidence* found at 30 Clare Street had to have been planted there by police, and we have **Dyson's admission that it was he who planted much of that evidence**. It is thus worthwhile for the reader to compare the statements of sergeant Michael Charles Dyson with the relevant portion of the *Statutory Declaration* made by sergeant Gerard Dutton. The anomalies will astound you.

Lloyd T. Vance, Steve Johnson (eds.)

in *The truth about Port Arthur*

scribd.com

28 April 2012

(amended; added emphasis)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

*The behaviour of
the two Buckleys
does not make
sense
– it should have
been addressed
during a trial.*

NAME: **EDWARD**, June Margaret
DATE: 29 April 1996 (**1 day** after incident)
CONCERNS: "We drove to the Gatehouse [tollbooth/gate] where we intended to get a pass for the Historic Site. The woman in the Gatehouse told us that she believed a man was running around with a gun. The lady told us to go for a drive back in the direction that we had come. We were told to come back in about half an hour." & "We could see down into the park over a slight crest. I saw a male person from about his knees up. The male was wearing a **bone coloured coat**, he had **blonde shoulder length hair**. I didn't see his face, I'm not sure how old he was. I saw that he was carrying a gun, that was quite large, it had a long barrel and a long fat barrel underneath. I then saw the male turn side on and point the gun at a woman and a young girl. I then saw both bodies drop to the ground. The male kept coming." & "Two New Zealanders who were also at the Gatehouse ran and jumped in the rear of our vehicle and we drove back up the road approximately 100 yards to a shop." & "The man was arguing, he didn't want to get in. The gunman was forcing him back towards the boot and then managed to get him in the boot and slammed it."

COMMENT: A bone-coloured jacket is just another colour and style of clothing allegedly worn by the gunman. In the Dutton statements above, there is another description for the gunman's outer clothing, as well as a similar description for his hair. **Shoulder length** and **below shoulder length** is not hair reaching the collar, which is the hairstyle Martin Bryant had on the 28 April 1996. It is interesting to note that Edward, who was standing on the other side of the road, described the boot lid being "slammed." But this is not what the witness Kyle Spruce saw and he was at the store watching. He said: "The blonde male then started to pull the boot down, when he just stopped." It seems he partially lowered the boot lid with the man (Glenn Pears) inside, but did not fully close it.

The most significant part of this statement is the reference the witness makes to the: "Two New Zealanders who were also at the Gatehouse." This statement corroborates what those two New Zealanders (allegedly), Debra Jane and Thomas Mark **Buckley**, said in their statements.

But then it becomes bizarre. If those Buckleys were at the gatehouse/tollbooth, why did they run to the Edwards' vehicle? The Buckleys had their own car with them right there. They said they had parked it at the gatehouse so they could ask the site employee what was happening. Mr. Buckley said they parked their "Red Commodore" behind the gold-coloured BMW, which was outside the gatehouse. Both vehicles were facing out of the site, toward the highway which was just a short escape-distance away.

So why would the Buckleys have abandoned their own vehicle and approached the vehicle of someone and ask to be driven away? The Buckleys did not know this witness or her husband Keith. The logical thing for the Buckleys to have done was get back into their own Commodore, then drive directly out of the site and speed away. That was the logical thing to do, but it did not happen. **Why?**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **EDWARDS**, Carmel Veronica

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "[H]e replied but I can only recall him saying, 'I've been surfing all day.' & "I knew I could [not?] go outside because I heard two shots come from the direction of the back of the building, nothing for a while, then some more shots from further away, so I assumed he had left the area." & "I would describe the male person as being about 5'8" tall, **straight shoulder length blond hair**, about 22-23 years old, clean shaven, slight to medium build and he looked fairly fit."

COMMENT: That Sunday morning prior the shooting at the historic site, several actions took place. They were set up to convey to the public that the gunman was Martin Bryant. (see the following table *YELLOW VOLVO STOPS*) These devious actions took place along the Arthur Highway and left a trail of sightings which unthinking people quickly interpreted as confirmation Martin Bryant was the gunman. The same thing happened again at the Broad Arrow Café. A gunman, with some similar characteristics (build, hair) as Martin, arrived there. The witness Edwards said she heard him say: "I've been surfing all day."⁵⁰ Another **marker** as Martin Bryant was associated with surfing due to a surfboard (singular) he carried on his vehicle. Note there is no proof the yellow Volvo with the surfboard(s) seen at the historic site belonged to Martin Bryant.

And there was the bumping together of the gunman with one witness (Sloan), and his words about wasps/WASPS, and about the parking problem he had. All so café customers would note him and recall the (gun)man with long blond hair with the big sports-bag. All these little actions/events held people's attention, so later they would recall the blond-haired gunman, who planners wanted people to recall as Martin Bryant. This is exactly what happened.

Two things this witness stated are troubling: **i.** She said the gunman had "straight shoulder length" hair. But as we know, Martin did not have hair that long and it was wavy not straight; and, **ii.** She said she: "went back into the main seating area and wandered around the area not knowing what to do." There were dead and wounded people all around but this is not mentioned by the witness.

WITNESS: **EDWARDS**, Ronald Clarence

DATE: 28 July 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "I videoed some of what I saw and past it on to a local Uniform Police Officer." (sic)

COMMENT: Officials placed emphasis on the James Balasko video. But it is a **fake**. The witness Kevin Wilkinson admits himself that his video "clip" is poor quality and it did not make anything decidedly certain. Whatever happened to the video made by witness Edwards? Why has it disappeared and not been made public?

Given that PAHS is a location for visiting tourists, and given the day was sunny and clear, there must have been many cameras clicking away on Sunday 28 April. It is reasonable to believe other videos as well as photographs were sent to Tasmania Police. So what are we to believe? Was all that photographic evidence amateurish rubbish, or did it reveal the official narrative is the deception other evidence confirms?

50 During one interrogation, Martin Bryant actually told the two cops involved (Paine & Warren) that on Sunday he went to Roaring Beach (near Nubeena) where he had gone surfing. No specific time duration is mentioned. But it was not all day, or all morning. It seems Martin had gone surfing naked and he said the water was cold. Based on the website surf-forecast.com, April seawater temperature was 10-15 degrees Celsius. But this is irrelevant. The gunman said he had been "surfing all day" to connect him to the surfboard which was on top of a yellow Volvo. Martin Bryant owned a yellow Volvo and he kept his surfboard attached to roof racks on that car. What the gunman was saying is: **I am Martin Bryant**. But this deceptive plan fell to pieces. Witnesses reported seeing another, a **second Volvo**. Witnesses reported seeing a Volvo with **no** surfboard, a Volvo with roof racks but **no** surfboard(s), a Volvo **with** surfboards, etc. Clearly, the *Witness Statements* confirm the official narrative is nonsense concocted as part of the plan to incriminate patsy Martin Bryant in a mass murder which actually was pre-meditated, planned, and perpetrated **by the State**.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **FOGARTY**, Andrew Mark (Tasmania Police)

DATE: not dated

CONCERNS: "I was the Bellerive Division Uniform Shift Supervisor, at 1:32 p.m. I became aware of a firearm incident which was occurring at the Port Arthur Historic Site. I left the Bellerive Police Station and commenced to drive to Port Arthur." & "Constable HYLAND informed me that he had seen what he believed was a **naked male person** running between the buildings." & "During my time at the incident site I would state that in the order of 200 shots were fired from various caliber weapons."

COMMENT: Fogarty is very specific about the time he heard of the incident, and what he then did. After that, his words are not so precise. He says: "At about 2:00 p.m. I became aware that a vehicle was on fire in the grounds of Sea Scape." For readers, it is not clear whether Fogarty saw that vehicle on fire, or whether he heard about it being on fire. Fogarty's statement is not precise throughout.

Fogarty says Hyland told him that he (Hyland) had seen a "naked male person." But that is not what Hyland himself said. Hyland stated: "This person appeared to have **black hair** and appeared to be naked." And constable Whittle said: "At one stage saw a **female** running around the back yard naked. Yelling and screaming."⁵¹ Fogarty failed to mention the **black hair** and the sex. It suggests Fogarty tried to turn the sighted female into a male.

Police reported large numbers of shots being fired from Seascape. And given the extreme accuracy of the shooting at the Port Arthur Historic Site, and the gunman's total lack of conscience, we must ask: Why is it that **not one cop was shot** at Seascape? Hundreds of shots fired through the trees and leaves, and onto the roadway, but no cop was hit. It very much suggests an **inside job**.

This is what Andrew S. MacGregor has stated about this Fogarty: "[W]hen Constable Allen had seen the gunman and was in a position to shoot the gunman he was denied that opportunity by Sergeant Fogarty. With that denial, we can then assume that any chance of rescuing the hostages, Mrs. Sally Martin who [it seems] was seen alive by Whittle and Hyland...was denied."⁵² This Fogarty seems to have adhered to another **negative agenda**.

WITNESS: **FRANCIS**, Gordon/George Howard

DATE: 29 April 1996 (**1 day** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I saw a male person who was about 50-60 feet from our bus holding a repeater rifle which had a telescopic sight. I would describe this person as being male, with thin features and long blonde hair."

DATE: 3 June 1996 – 10:25 a.m. (**36 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "The person with the rifle appeared to have very blonde hair & male, aged between mid twenties to mid thirties, I'd only be guessing his height, I can't recall his clothing, I think he was clean shaven." (sic)

DATE: 3 June 1996 – 11:00 a.m. (**36 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I recognized photograph numbered 5 as the male who was doing all the shooting."

COMMENT: It is questionable that a witness can identify any person with certainty at that distance: 50-60 feet. This witness could **(cont.)**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

not provide a description of the clothing worn by the gunman, and he could not state with certainty whether the gunman was, or was not, clean shaven. The 36-days-later identification of the gunman – an image of Martin Bryant – by this witness is questioned.

WITNESS: **FRANCIS**, John Albert

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "We got out of the car and started walking South toward the bridge crossing the rivulet, heading toward the Penitentiary," & "I would describe this person as having long blonde hair (**shoulder length**), and being dressed in black, possibly a black jacket." & "He then ran to an orange Volvo which had **two surfboards on the roof**." & "As I neared the south western corner of the Penitentiary, I looked around and saw the Volvo driving out through the carpark."

COMMENT: It is doubted Francis could have seen such details given where he was and his action – running to the penitentiary. From the distance he was from the bus parking area, the witness could not have seen such details nor any specific vehicle. Note he said the vehicle was "orange" in colour and had "two surfboards on the roof." No other witness said the gunman at PAHS was dressed in black.

WITNESS: **GIBSON**, Sylvia Margaret

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "We then got up and saw all the bodies. The whole incident lasted **at least seven minutes** at the most." & "All I saw of this male was that he looked skinny, long blond hair, wearing an akubra hat."

COMMENT: This witness who was inside the café has stated a time which confirms the official time of 90 seconds is not correct. Both times are most probably inaccurate with some time in between being more likely. It seems no other witness saw the gunman wearing an Australian-made Akubra hat. (It suggests a second gunman.)

WITNESS: **GODFREY**, John

DATE: 7 June 1996 (**39 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "We were waiting outside the Information Centre in the carpark with a group of 40-45 people with more than half of the group, North American in the 50-70 age group." & "I saw a male which I could not describe this male other than a dark top and bright trousers." (sic) & "When I saw him at the rear of his vehicle, he put a black bat [amended, handwritten "Bag"] into the boot he appeared to be calm relaxed and in no hurry." & "In my opinion **the picture I saw in the newspapers was not the same person**."⁵³

COMMENT: This reference to North Americans supports the belief that the intended targets for the mass murder were the passengers of the cruise boat *Bundeena*. Note again the description of the clothing, which differs from descriptions given by other witnesses. Placing the bag into the Volvo confirms there were **two sportsbags**, the other one being left behind in the café to incriminate Martin Bryant. The second bag is recorded on the police *training video*. (cont.)

53 Almost every week during the preparation of this book, the editor was in contact with people living in Australia. Some of them are witnesses in the case, but most were not. He lost count of the number of people who told him: *Martin Bryant was seen at Port Arthur; Martin Bryant did it that's been proved; Martin Bryant is in prison where he belongs; etc.* The only people who have ever told the editor there are witnesses who have said **Martin was not the gunman** are case investigators who are aware of the statements made by witnesses like Godfrey, and Laycock, and Scurr. Officials and the media have completely ignored the fact there are credible witnesses out there who saw the gunman and who state that it was **not Martin Bryant**. All the unproved assumptions and assertions condemn him, and every fact that does not fit into the official narrative is ignored by most people. But these facts will not disappear. They are real. They **will not disappear** no matter what any corrupt official says or does. There is **blood on the hands of the State and it won't wash off**. Slowly, people have begun to think about all those people killed and wounded – **by the State**.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

This fact that there were two sportsbags confirms Martin Bryant was being set up as a **patsy**. That is the only reason the gunman would have taken two bags into the café and then left one behind – supposedly with evidence incriminating Martin, but it was never proved. Another reason the State did not have a trial is because witnesses made it very clear – the gunman who they saw **was not Martin Bryant**. And they have said this in writing.

WITNESS: **GONINON**, Simon Robert (Tasmania Police)

DATE: 14 August 1996 (**108 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I was informed that this person appeared to be carrying a pistol." & "I then relayed a description of this person's clothing. It was reported to me as being a black or dark coloured top." & "The person was completely naked and was positively identified as a male person." & "This male person then staggered...and dropped to his knees on the lawn...." & "I observed several bad burns to his back and buttocks." & "Following the arrest of the suspect I assisted in the search of another structure. I located a rifle fitted with a telescopic sight in the corner of one of the ground level rooms." & "I would estimate that the offender fired no less than 200 rounds from various firearms during that period."

COMMENT: Martin Bryant **did not own a pistol**. And there is no record of any pistol ever being found at Seascape, in any condition. Thus, it reasonable to conclude the other people in the cottage, believed to be the real gunman **Benjamin Overbeeke** or the cop **Michael Charles Dyson** took that pistol away. The statement says the gunman was wearing a black or dark-coloured top. But those are not the clothes it seems Martin Bryant wore to Roaring Beach. There are several references in the statements that Martin ended up naked with the implication being he removed his burning clothes. Perhaps. But he might also have been stripped by some cop(s) when it was realized he was **wearing black SOG clothing**.⁵⁴

Again we have another description of the movements of Martin Bryant immediately prior his apprehension. Which were accurate, which were made up? This witness describes the serious burns Martin had. These are the third-degree burns that he was forced to lie on in hospital c.48 hours after he staggered out of Seascape. The firearm the witness says he found did not belong to Martin Bryant, and it does not appear on the long list of things Gerard Dutton of Tasmania Police claims were found at Seascape. **Why?** Note that the number of rounds discharged during the so-called SOG siege is said to be c.200. Another cop has said the same thing. But there is **no proof** that Martin Bryant fired one single round.

WITNESS: **GOODWIN**, Lee-Anne

DATE: 2 May 1996 (**4 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "At about 6:30 p.m. that night I was on the verandah of CLOUGHA with Brian ALISON and John FEATHERSTON fellow workers at the site. All three of us heard three shots, which came in rapid succession from the right hand side, towards Remarkable Caves." & "The shots sounded as if they came from the bushes next **(cont.)**

54 No detailed and credible description of the clothes and footwear worn by Martin Bryant within Seascape Cottage has ever been made public. What he was wearing is extremely important and that it has not been described by officials is highly suggestive. Clearly, corrupt officials do not want the public to know. **WHY?**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

to us, and it sounded like a high pitch sound similar to a rifle." & "We quickly ran inside, locked the door and shut the curtains. We also got everyone to sit on the floor away from the windows."

COMMENT: These are the three shots heard on 28 April 1996, which are described in several places within the literature of the case. (They are not the "three very loud explosions" which the constable Hedley George Browning said he heard coming from inside Seascape on 29 April 1996.) It was dark and there was no reason for these shots to be fired. Given hand-held radios were being used at the historic site, the discharging of a firearm several times as an all-clear signal would not have been necessary. Given what had just taken place at the historic site, the probability that the three shots were intended to further traumatize people there cannot be dismissed.

Over the next hour, those people inside Clougha were forced to live through their worst fears. Note that the literature says there were no armed uniformed police at the historic site until after 7:30 p.m. when SOG members finally arrived. (They had been having a barbecue near Taranna.) Two policewomen who were helicop- tered in during the afternoon were unarmed. It seems as if an official [not necessarily a cop] discharged a firearm for no purpose other than exacerbating the existing trauma of all those who were then suffering as a result of the shooting at the historic site.

WITNESS: **GUNN**, Donald Cameron

DATE: 16 May 1996 (**18 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "Their names were Julie and Virginia and they were from Sydney." & "Leaning up against the left hand wall was a rifle.... David had mentioned earlier that he shoots feral cats that come onto the property."

COMMENT: It seems the police did not take statements from this pair Julie and Virginia. Why? Note this mention of and reason for the rifle at Seascape. Gunn was given a tour of the property. He saw no cache of weapons and ammunition which officials said was there.

WITNESS: **HAMMOND**, Christopher Frank

DATE: 9 May 1996 (**11 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "At around 10:30 a.m. to 10:45 a.m. a yellowy coloured Volvo came into the [Taranna] store car park for fuel." & This male got out of the Volvo and asked me for fifteen dollars worth of petrol. I **put the petrol in** and he paid me with a ten and five dollar note."

COMMENT: It as been suggested that the gunman had a container of petrol which he used to ignite the BMW at the Seascape Cottage. But there is no evidence of the gunman filling a container with fuel. The petrol that was purchased went into the fuel tank of a Volvo.⁵⁵

WITNESS: **HARWOOD**, Craig (Victoria Police)

DATE: 9 August 1996 (**103 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I was briefed that he was heavily armed with a number of different firearms, had possible access to explosives, **night vision equipment** and that he had weapons possibly fitted with **laser targeting** capability." & "I then heard via radio that S/Constable (cont.)

55 This reference to petrol is significant in the official narrative. You are expected to believe Martin Bryant had a container or containers filled with fuel which he used to burn the BMW at Seascape and that large cottage too, no doubt. But there is **no** credible evidence of any fuel in any container(s), or of any fuel-filled container(s) in the Volvo, or the BMW, or at Seascape. The narrative says the cops have a photograph of such a container in some yellow Volvo – but which yellow Volvo? On investigation however, it seems said photograph was not taken at the tollbooth where that Volvo should have been photographed, fingerprinted, and forensically examined – **but it wasn't**. And it also turns out that the container is on the rear seat where the victim Robert Salzmann was seated while he and his alleged wife Helene Salzmann were having a private discussion with the gunman **inside** that yellow Volvo at the tollbooth. So who put that container inside the vehicle after Mr. Salzmann got out to meet his maker? (Corrupt cops or an ASIO agent it is reasonable to conclude.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

Being an eyewitness does not confirm unquestionable accuracy and/or completeness of recall.

JAMES had seen the offender **firing a handgun** on the southern side of the stronghold [Seascape].” & “**The offender was dressed in black.**” & “I then observed a person suddenly appear from the southern western corner of the cottage. The person was engulfed in flames from head to toe. The person was dressed in **blue jeans, a blue jumper and a red, white and blue striped shirt** or similar.” & “The person then started to remove its [sic] burning clothing. I then identified the person as the offender.”

COMMENT: Craig enjoyed himself immensely, as his Hollywood-like script reveals. Now how did anyone know the gunman had possible access to explosives? Who made this up? He could just as well have had access to belt-fed heavy machine guns, anti-tank grenades, big pointed sticks, and yo-yos. **It is all hype.**

And as for the night-vision equipment and laser sight – there is not one bit of evidence that Martin Bryant ever owned or had seen such things. A sifting search of the ashes of Seascape was undertaken and no remains of any such equipment or sight were ever found. So either they were never there, or they were taken away from the cottage by the gunman: again, **Benjamin Overbeeke** and/or his cop mate **Michael Mick/Rick Dyson** it seems.

The same thing applies to a handgun being used by that offender in black. It mysteriously disappeared. There is no evidence that Martin Bryant ever owned one.

And then the offender again, but this time **engulfed in flames from head to toe**. Just imagine that – but Craig must have had his night-vision goggles on because he was able to describe the clothing down to the last coloured stripe: blue jeans, a blue jumper and a red, white and blue striped shirt. Good man sergeant Harwood – all that through flames from head to toe. (What happened to that man in black? Maybe he had dressed up for the eager media waiting nearby.) Other witnesses said the person, walked, and staggered. But Craig tells us the offender crawled. And Craig said he **knew** it was the offender.

WITNESS: **HESMAN, Peter**

COMMENT: **NO statement** seems to have been given. Why?

WITNESS: **HORNE, Doug**

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: “I recall coming down the road and there was a pink house, someone told me it was ‘Sea Scape.’ There was a brown BMW or Vol[v]o parked outside.” & “As we got close to the beige or yellow car I observed a male person standing in front of the vehicle. He had fair hair and I think a check shirt on.”

COMMENT: Horne was wounded. He drove to the Fox and Hounds hotel where he would have heard about the BMW and the Volvo. This is reflected in his statement. He could not identify the vehicle (so he said both), and he said he thought the gunman was wearing a checkered shirt. **He was not certain.** And he acknowledged this by honestly saying he would: “not be able to pick the gunman out from the photoboard.”

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **HORROCKS**, Lois Elsie

DATE: 29 May 1996 (**31 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I did not get a close enough look at the face of the gunman to be able to identify him. **I have since seen a photo of him in the newspaper this is the only reason that I know who he is.**"

COMMENT: This confirms how the minds of witnesses are contaminated, which leads to bias against Martin Bryant. Horrocks admits not being able to identify the gunman – as she did not get close enough – but then her mind was **contaminated** with a newspaper image. So now she believes she knows who the gunman is. Like the statements of Tony Chan, Jason Graham Cole, and Christine Elizabeth Sullivan, this Horrocks statement shows formatting evidence of having been corrupted. The statements of Chan, Cole, and Horrocks originated in Victoria. The Sullivan statement is from Queensland.

WITNESS: **HOWARD**, Steven John

DATE: 30 April 1996 (**2 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "Between 1:10 p.m. and 1:15 p.m. I recall a yellow Volvo with a surfboard on the roof pulling up at the toll booth." & "I can recall a male person with blond hair and a youngish looking face. He looked slightly dishevelled, like someone would look at the end of the day rather than the beginning of the day. He also appeared to me to be slightly dazed or perhaps slightly anxious."

COMMENT: Howard's description of the driver's appearance suggests the person was not in a calm/normal mental state. (drugged?) This is interesting as another witness (Roger Larner) said he spoke with Bryant, at a place south of Port Arthur, between 1:10 and 1:15 p.m. However, Larner made no mention of Bryant looking abnormal, or looking drugged, or having any odour of drugs or alcohol.

WITNESS: **HYLAND**, Paul Barry (Tasmania Police)

DATE: not dated

CONCERNS: "At the time of the call I was in the Saltwater River area in company with Const. G. WHITTLE." & "I saw a person running past one of the cottages towards the entrance of the main residence. This person appeared to have **black hair**⁵⁶ and appeared to be **naked**."

COMMENT: There is no proof Hyland ever attended Saltwater River. That he was sent off to a distant location at the very same time a **mass murder** was executed has to be questioned. There is no proof Hyland went looking for drugs at Saltwater River. There is no proof of what it is said was found (soap powder). The telephone tip-off is said to have been anonymous. And it is said the audio-tape recording of that alleged tip-off has been erased. All this is suspect.

When Hyland saw the naked person at Seascape, he wants us to believe he did not notice whether it was a male or female. Regardless, because of the black hair, it was not the gunman, nor was it Bryant, nor it seems was it Sally Martin who had grey hair. It confirms there was some other person at Seascape, some other person who the DPP did not raise with the corrupt judge Cox. Again we have proof that officials ignored and/or denied all evidence which did not fit with the corrupt official narrative.

⁵⁶ See preceding Insert by Andrew S. MacGregor: *DPP TAMPERS WITH & WITHHOLDS EVIDENCE*. This lie was presented by the galling director of public prosecutions to the judge William Cox, who liked to be addressed as *Honourable Chief Justice*. If you see honour in **sending an innocent 11-year-old boy to a prison never to be released, and while there to be tortured by despair until he dies**, email this editor: MARTINBRYANTIS INNOCENT@gmail.com **Thank You.**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

Andrew S. MacGregor says: "There is another piece of information that Sergeant Fogarty tells us that was not in Constable Hyland's statement; 'I was informed of the phone number to Seascape by Constable Hyland and directed the Police Communications Section to ring that number continually and attempt to make contact.' Of course this then opens the question of just **how was Constable Hyland able to give Fogarty the phone number of Seascape Cottage?** Did Constable Hyland in fact give this information to Fogarty? If so, did Hyland know the phone number personally, or did he obtain it from a book in his police vehicle?"⁵⁷ And MacGregor adds: "There is one last piece of information to put out about the Nubeena Police Station. There has been a new telephone number issued to the Nubeena Police Station just prior to the Port Arthur Massacre, and that number **was not in the current copy of the telephone directory.** We are also aware that Martin Bryant had not visited the area for about two years, from the conversation Bryant had with Roger Larner. The question is, where and how did Martin Bryant [one of the *Jamies*] obtain the new Nubeena Police Station telephone number [where Paul Hyland was based and living with Merran Craig]?"⁵⁸

WITNESS: **JAMES, Timothy Michael** (Victoria Police)

DATE: 1 May 1996 (**3 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "At 08:10 hours I observed the long blonde haired suspect dressed in a **heavy black jumper** appear from the south west corner of the house. He...turned and fired several rounds from what appeared to be a **handgun** towards the west. This belief was reinforced by the sight of muzzle flash and smoke coming from the end of his outstretched right arm." & "A short time later I observed the suspect.... The back of his clothing was smoking and appeared to be on fire." & "The suspect was seen to stagger several steps and collapse into a foetal position."

COMMENT: Again we have the black clothing. Black clothing is worn by the Tasmanian SOG members. There is no evidence Martin Bryant owned any black jumper [pullover, sweater, windcheater] or had one with him went he went to Roaring Beach that Sunday. This cop identified the other *Jamie*, who it seems was **Benjamin Overbeeke** or **Michael Mick/Rick Charles Dyson**. Here we have more evidence related to a handgun, which was seen and which was discharged. Again, Martin never had a handgun and none was found at Seascape after the siege. It was missing. So someone who was at Seascape took it with him when leaving Bryant (*aka* the **patsy**) to be burnt to death at Seascape. Recall the cop Harwood who said he saw the offender **engulfed in flames from head to toe**, then saw him crawling. Well James says he saw the offender with his clothes just smoking, then he saw him staggering.

WITNESS: **KATEROS, Yannis**

DATE: 10 May 1996 (**12 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "He had **straight blonde hair**." & "I have been living in Port Arthur since May of 1996 and have never seen the male who had the firearm before. However my sister in law, Melissa TITTERMAN knows him." **(cont.)**

⁵⁷ Andrew S. MacGregor. What constable Hyland saw; in *Deceit and Terrorism – Port Arthur*; 2001-4: p. 956.

⁵⁸ Andrew S. MacGregor. What constable Hyland saw; in *Deceit and Terrorism – Port Arthur*; 2001-4: p. 962.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

COMMENT: **Martin Bryant did NOT have straight blond hair.**

The editor has not been able to locate any statement given by this Melissa Titterman. It seems the cops never bothered. Or, the cops did take a statement from Titterman and they did not like what she told them as it did not fit with the official narrative.⁵⁹

WITNESS: **KESSARIOS**, Angelo

DATE: 7 May 1996 (9 days after incident)

CONCERNS: "Between 10:30 am and 11:00 am.... A male person came into the shop." & "He walked over to the counter and asked, 'Do you sell lighters?' The question surprised me a little at first because I thought it fairly obvious that a shop this kind would sell lighters." & "the customer was male and wearing a brown coat that came down to his thighs...lace-boots and track pants." & "When he came in on the Sunday to buy the lighter he had lost weight and his hair was considerably longer. He used to have **short hair**." & "He just came in, bought the lighter and left. It was though I was a total stranger to him – which I wasn't."

COMMENT: The statement by Kessarios clearly reveals he was uncertain he had seen Martin Bryant. In fact, his statement only makes sense when the person identified in it is **not** Martin Bryant. So who was it? There is no logical reason for Martin to drive 15 minutes from Hobart then stop at Midway Point, where Kessarios operated his small business, to buy just a cigarette lighter. **What for?** Martin did not smoke tobacco or cannabis/marijuana.

Officials want you to believe Martin then drove another 12 minutes before he stopped at Sorell, where he went and bought just one bottle of tomato sauce. **What for?** (This was the logical question that Martin asked the cops who interrogated him.)

Here is another point to note – neither Angelo Kessarios (at Midway Point) nor Spiros Diamantis (at Sorell) said their customer on that day (28 April 1996) was driving a yellow Volvo. But, both of them said their unusual customer was wearing **track pants**. So what are we to make of this because Harwood, that cop from Victoria, said Martin Bryant was wearing jeans. Reader, surely it is obvious to you there is reasonable doubt. No person should be **imprisoned until he/she dies based on unproved evidence** – evidence like this which was never assessed during a proper trial.

Here's another point. Kessarios said his customer was wearing "**lace-boots**." But witness Beekman, and others, said that the gunman at the café "was definitely wearing grey/blue Nike sandshoes." Well, maybe after he bought that lighter and the tomato sauce, he took off his lace-boots and put on Nike sandshoes. Maybe he did – but **it was never proved**. Nor was it proved that Martin Bryant ever had lace-boots or Nike sandshoes or runners. Once you study the Port Arthur case and start asking good questions, you will **not** find anything significant in the official narrative which makes sense. It is full of assertions – one after the other.

These comments here must not be interpreted as being criticisms of Diamantis and Kessarios. No doubt they are good people who work hard providing a service the public wants. But, they were sure they saw a person they (mis)identified as Martin Bryant. **(cont.)**

59 In Australia, most statements collected from witnesses are collected by police. There is no law saying all statements collected by cops must be presented to the DPP or to members of the public (aka: **trouble-makers**) who seek case-related documents using freedom-of-information legislation. This means statements given in good faith by witnesses can be disappeared if they contain any facts negative to the position taken by the State. Or they can simply be ignored. There are few witnesses who have the strength to take on the State by demanding to know why her/his statement was considered irrelevant or insignificant. And as you can see in the Port Arthur case, the judge did not bother to read the statements from all the witnesses. If he says he did, then he ignored all those statements which raise **reasonable doubts**. He did not give credence to all the witnesses who said Martin was not the gunman. No. Mongrel Cox didn't see any point in having a trial. Why bother resolving all the doubts? No. Everyone knew Bryant was guilty. Even the lawyer John Avery got his client Bryant to agree to that. Now it did take a little *persuasion*, but Bryant was easy to get around given his **IQ of 66** – it was for Martin Bryant the best thing Avery said. So Martin was first softened up with **120 consecutive days of solitary confinement** (*My Story*; 2010: p. 132), and he was probably given mind-bending drugs. There was no need to upset all the relatives of the victims. No. The best thing Cox could do was his duty to God and the Queen and the people of Tasmania. So this absolute mongrel Cox just ignored all the *Witness Statements* and sent a "social misfit" to Risdon to die – slowly, in agony, in a prison cage. This is how justice is served in Tasmania. *No worries.....*

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

This is exactly what the impersonator wanted to achieve. Between the Port Arthur incident and when they gave their statements, many days passed: **50** for Diamantis; **9** for Kessarios.⁶⁰ During that time, they no doubt spoke with a steady stream of customers (and others) most of whom would have been vocal about the incident, and who surely voiced their anger at Martin Bryant. All the while the media was screaming **Martin Bryant did it**. That both Diamantis and Kessarios believed Martin in track pants had been in their stores to buy one cigarette lighter and one bottle of tomato sauce respectively, does not prove guilt. But it does tell us just how far officials went to **set up Martin Bryant**.

YELLOW VOLVO ALLEGED STOPS

Sunday 28 April 1996

Witness Statement Times; Official Distances

HOBART	00/91* 00 mins
1. Midway Pt: 10:30-11:00; buy cigarette lighter; 22/69	21 mins
2. Sorell: 09:45-10:00; buy tomato sauce; 26/65	26 mins
3. Forcett: 11:00-12:00; buy cup of coffee; 33/58	32 mins
4. Taranna: 10:30-10:45; buy fuel for Volvo; 86/05	74 mins
SEASCAPE	91/00 78 mins

* 1st number km from Hobart; 2nd number km from Seaside. – **ed.**

WITNESS: **KING**, Gary John

DATE: 17 May 1996 (**19 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "Between 11 a.m. and 12 midday on that day I was in the store behind the counter when a young bloke came into the shop." & "He asked for a cup of coffee to take away." & "He went to his car which was parked on the service station forecourt.... I recall the car being a Volvo, a reasonably old one. I don't know what colour it was as I am colour blind. The only other thing of notice about the car was that it had a surfboard on top." & "...he said that he was on his way to Roaring Beach to do some surfing." & "He then took his coffee and sat in his car again. I went on with my normal duties & I think it was about 8-10 minutes after that he drove off...."

COMMENT: The customer who King described seems to have been Martin Bryant. King describes his customer as having blond curly hair and driving an old Volvo with a surfboard. He honestly reveals he cannot give the colour of that vehicle because he is "colour blind." (King could easily have lied and said it was yellow, the colour which he must have heard and/or read, but he did not. This greatly adds to King's credibility as a witness.)

Based on this statement, it seems Martin Bryant was at the Shell Store (with service station) at Forcett on Sunday 28 April 1996. Forcett is 62 kilometres north of Port Arthur and 58 north of Seaside. King states Martin Bryant could have left this Shell Store as late as 10 minutes past midday. Or, an hour earlier at 10 minutes past 11. But things are not making sense at all now. Go back (**cont.**)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

to the statement given by Hammond. You will see he is very specific with the time a "yellowy coloured Volvo" arrived at his Taranna fuel pump and the driver had \$15 worth of petrol put into that vehicle: "around 10:30 a.m. to 10:45 a.m." And the distance from Forcett to Taranna is 53 kilometres with a travelling time of 41 minutes. (Note Martin Bryant was a cautious driver. He had no driving licence.⁶¹ He did not want to attract the attention of the police – thus, it is believed he did not exceed the speed limits.)

So now we have a yellowy coloured Volvo being fueled at Taranna at the same time as a yellow Volvo, with Martin Bryant sitting behind the steering wheel, was driven toward Forcett where Martin had a cup of coffee. Forcett is 53 kilometres back up the road towards Hobart. Martin Bryant was mentally handicapped. He is not a magician. He cannot be at two places at once. Nor could his vehicle be at two places at once. The only way these statements make sense is, if there are **two drivers** who have some physical similarities, and there are **two vehicles** which have physical similarities. And that it seems is what did happen.

There is no other way that these statements and times stated therein make sense. Martin Bryant was being set up by way of deceptions involving an impersonator and another similar-looking Volvo. This was not difficult to do. What has exposed the deception are the differing descriptions of clothing, hair, and most importantly, **the times which do not make any logical sequential sense.**

Note that Martin Bryant's destination was not Seascape Cottage or Port Arthur. There is no evidence to suggest or even imply that. Martin told the two cop interrogators at Risdon Prison that he drove to Roaring Beach where he went surfing. That beach is near Nubeena (where that questionable cop Hyland was stationed). When he finished surfing, Martin said he went to: "Nubeena and got a coffee and I think I got a toasted sandwich too." One interrogator asked: "Do you remember where that was?" Martin did and replied: "I was at the shop there, it's a little shop near the school." There is no official denial of this fact, yet there is no *Witness Statement* from the person who served Martin that day. His going to Roaring Beach did not fit into the official narrative, so it was ignored.

Lastly, although it is designated a highway, the road from Hobart to Port Arthur must not be thought of as a high-speed expressway. It is a scenic road in an undeveloped part of Tasmania. Tourists driving slowly stopping to view the scenery and take photographs means it is not always possible to travel at the maximum legal speed of 100 km/h. The times stated in the preceding table are reasonable official times given these facts. Even if those times are manipulated, they still **do not make logical sequential sense.**

WITNESS: **KINGSTON**, Aileen Alda

DATE: 2 May 1996 (**4 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: This witness, who was then an employee at the historic site, seems to have been manipulated to write things supporting the official narrative. Given the terrible incident she experienced, this witness was probably unaware of what was **done to her**. Quite a few strange things went on at the tollbooth where this witness was working that Sunday. "Between 1:10 p.m. **(cont.)**

61 This is what Martin's mother Carleen Bryant said about her son not having a vehicle driving licence: "Martin had never had any driving lessons or held a drivers licence.... Martin would also travel to the farm at Copping, leaving his Clare Street home at 4:00 am. He told me the reason for this was that there were very few other vehicles on the road at this time and he felt safer." (*My Story*; 2010: p. 122.) Note this farm at Copping was not where Martin stored a cache of firearms or practiced shooting, as has been suggested to this editor. In her book (pp. 111, 116), Carleen Bryant says Martin sold his farm in **1994**. All the demonizing talk and words about Martin Bryant having an armory of weapons is utter nonsense. If there had been, the cops would have exposed it for all the world to see.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

62 The official narrative says Peter Hesman found Martin Bryant's passport inside the yellow Volvo abandoned at the tollbooth. But there is **no proof** of this. It is what officials say. Hesman is a cop and we know the word of a cop is **meaningless**. That passport could have been stolen from Martin's home, just as the photos Martin had on his kitchen table were stolen from there. Why is there no mention of any other document with the name Martin Bryant being found in that yellow Volvo? The vehicle was registered, so there could have been registration papers, and insurance papers, letters, invoices, and/or receipts inside it. No. Only his passport was mentioned. And why his passport? Because it would have been the only paper or document bearing his image. This editor has not been able to find any mention in the case literature of dates when the passport was issued or when it expired, and the police have never made public an image of that passport. It seems they have not done this because the ID photo of Martin in his passport shows him with his **normal short hair**. But by waving the passport around, and showing people (Aileen Kingston was one), and telling everyone it was found in the yellow Volvo, which it was alleged belonged to Martin, then the necessary links were seemingly made: *it was Martin's passport, it was found in Martin's Volvo, thus Martin was the gunman*. But it is all **rubbish**. There is no proof that passport was found in the Volvo. There is only the word of Hesman, and **cops lie**. No proof has ever been presented to establish that the Volvo abandoned at the tollbooth belonged to Martin Bryant. A registration plate does not conclusively prove that particular Volvo belonged to Martin. And there is **no proof** that he abandoned it there. In fact, the evidence strongly suggests he did not drive a Volvo to the PAHS tollgate and leave it there. Finally, during one recorded conversation, one of the *Jamies* was asked to state the passport number. And that *Jamie* said the number – as if he had it on a piece of paper. But when Martin was asked for the shorter registration plate of his car, he didn't know it. But you are expected to believe that Martin memorized his passport number. Or, was it the other *Jamie* setting up Martin?

[handwritten above, "1.00pm"] and 1:15 p.m. I recall observing a yellow Volvo sedan in a line of vehicles waiting to enter the site." & "I believe he was medium height 5'8"-5'10" [sic]." & "Frizzy blond hair, **shoulder length**." & "I saw a male person get out of the vehicle [amended, following text lined-out, "I couldn't determine if" and the following written in] "It was the same person who had previously driven the vehicle in." & (Amended text as follows has been handwritten into the statement, but not initialed: "I saw a female standing beside the open front door [of a yellow Volvo]...I saw him raise the rifle and shoot her and she dropped straight to the ground.") & "I left the booth with Athol [Bloomfield] and remember seeing four bodies outside the toll booth as well as the yellow Volvo." & "I had never prior to this incident seen the male person who was driving the Volvo." & "Blonde hair frizzy med.[ium] height untidy dressed surfing looking. **Comment made re the driver in front.**" & "I saw him shoot 3 people from the back window then locked the TB [toll booth] and myself in the toilet."

COMMENT: This whole statement is questionable because it seems the witness was led to say certain things. **Fifty days** after giving the above statement, the same witness gave a 2nd statement (17 June 1996) to another detective constable of Tasmania Police. In it, she says this: "Further to my statement which I made [for] Police in relation to the Port Arthur incident on the second of May 1996, I wish to add that on the afternoon of Sunday the 28th April 1996 I was shown a passport by Detective Peter **HESMAN** which contained a photograph of BRYANT as being the male who paid his entry fee at the toll booth to me at around 1.10pm to 1.15pm." (sic)

This means, that four days **before** the witness gave her 1st *Witness Statement* (2 May 1996), a Tasmania Police detective (Peter Hesman) contaminated the mind of the witness. He did this by showing her a passport⁶² in which there was an image and description of Martin. Being a detective, Hesman knew he was contaminating the mind of the witness. It was very unprofessional as the image and name Martin Bryant was then firmly imprinted onto the mind of this witness Aileen Kingston who most assuredly spoke with other witnesses and thereby contaminated their minds/thinking.

There is no way this witness could have accurately assessed the height of the driver of a yellow Volvo when she: **1.** Saw him seated in that vehicle; **2.** Saw him standing down on Jetty Road where he shot and killed the three Mikacs, a distance estimated to be 50 to 100 metres from the tollbooth; and, **3.** Had locked herself in the toilet. And how could this witness have seen "Frizzy blond hair, shoulder length" when the Cheoks outside the tollbooth said the gunman "had long blonde hair which was down **below** his shoulders," and "his blonde hair was long, **below** his shoulders." Another witness who was shot in the café described the gunman's hair not as being frizzy, but being: "long bedraggled hair about 3-4 [inches] **below** the shoulder." It seems that no other witness was spoken to by this cop **Hesman**. And this witness was the only one to use the adjective "frizzy" to describe the hair. From credible statements **(cont.)**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

provided by PAHS witnesses, the gunman had **long straight hair below his shoulders**, not frizzy shoulder-length hair.

Then this witness states: "I couldn't determine if it was the same person who had previously driven the vehicle in." This statement is credible because the witness admits her limitation. She could not determine something and she admits it. She did not lie or just say what everyone else had stated. Her words suggest that the person who drove the yellow Volvo passed the tollbooth into PAHS, might not have been the same person who drove it back to the tollbooth. This is serious. Something influenced this witness because she lined out **I couldn't determine if it was**, and substituted that with **It was**. So her sentence changed from "I couldn't determine if it was the same person," to "It was the same person." This is a **highly significant change**. It means the witness wants you to believe the frizzy-haired driver who drove a yellow Volvo into PAHS, drove a yellow Volvo back to the toll booth where he murdered four people. But there are witnesses who watched the shooting at the tollbooth, and all three of them said the gunman had long hair down **below** his shoulders – Martin Bryant **did not**.

There is another amendment to the statement of this witness. It was handwritten but not initialed. We do not know if the witness wrote this amendment, or whether another person did and the witness does not know about it. Or, the witness refused to initial a change she did not make or agree with. Was this witness coerced to change her statement? This amendment reads: "I saw a female standing beside the open front door...I saw him raise the rifle and shoot her and she dropped straight to the ground." Unthinking readers would note this amendment then pour out their anger and hatred toward Martin Bryant. But the witness fails to mention the child who was with the woman. A child who one witness said was standing directly beside the woman (the child's mother). This amendment suggests an addition of something supportive of the official narrative. All the troubling details related to this amendment should have been raised and clarified during a trial – but as we know, there never was a trial because the State did not dare let the truth be revealed.

And, the editor contends the witness did not see anyone murdered at the tollbooth as she claims. She does not mention the arrival of the **red Commodore** which parked behind the gold-coloured BMW.⁶³ Nor does Kingston describe any of the murderous actions which took place directly outside that tollbooth. She does say she heard "at least 6 shots," and before that she does admit locking herself in the toilet. All we can say from this is that the witness did not see the long-haired gunman close enough to say he was the same person who entered the site in a yellow Volvo. It seems the witness had her doubts about this too. And why would a PAHS employee have noted the entry time of this specific vehicle? Kingston's stating between 1:10 and 1:15 p.m. is highly questionable.

Finally, what does the witness mean by this statement: "**Comment made re the driver in front.**" It suggests one of two things: **i.** There were two vehicles; or, **ii.** There was another person sitting behind the driver of the yellow Volvo. If the "driver in front" was the gunman, who was the other person sitting in the rear of the Volvo? (Robert Salzmann? Or, another gunman – Warren Overbeeke? And how did Kingston see all this locked in the toilet room?)

63 At the tollbooth, this BMW was **blocking the entrance lane** into the historic site. Immediately behind it a **red Commodore** vehicle was parked by the two Buckleys (see statements). It is **not believable** that the PAHS employee at the tollbooth did not see these two vehicles. **Something is wrong.** The witness, Aileen Kingston, says this in her statement: "I recall observing a yellow Volvo sedan in a line of vehicles waiting to enter the site." And, "I opened the [tollbooth] door and spoke to the male driver who was half in and half out of his car. The male person told me that there was a man shooting people down on the site." And, "I walked to the rear of the toll booth and looked out the window there. I observed the same* yellow Volvo stationary on the roadway facing out." And, "I then went to the front of the toll booth where I locked the window and entrance door." With all this going on, and opening the tollbooth door to speak with a departing driver, and looking out through the windows at both ends of the tollbooth, this witness does not mention she saw a BMW with four people in it parked adjacent her tollbooth. Nor does this witness mention the red Commodore parked behind that BMW which we now know was waiting there for the gunman. Kingston **does not say one word about the BWW or about the red Commodore in her statement.** According to Buckleys, they entered the site then drove down Jetty Road behind that BMW. Then, after both drivers received a *warning* from some "elderly gentleman" (an ASIO agent?), both vehicles stopped, turned, and were then driven back and parked at **the tollbooth in the entrance lane.** It is not credible that Kingston did not see them there. Mrs. Buckley said she and her husband **"got out of"** their red Commodore. Mr. Buckley "went to the female attendant" Kingston, and Mrs. Buckley spoke with a person from the BMW. Later, after the shooting there ended and a gunman carjacked the BMW, Kingston left the scene. But she still did not see that big red Commodore which was parked **right near her tollbooth.** So has Kingston lied? Or has someone corrupted her statement? Or did someone drive that red Commodore away while she was hiding inside the tollbooth? (* Kingston would not have known if it was the "same" Volvo.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **KINGSTON**, Ian Gregory

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "At about 1:25 pm on Sunday, 28th April 1996, I was working at the Port Arthur Historic Site.... At this time, I stopped a vehicle, a yellow Volvo sedan with surfboards [plural] on top of it." & "...he had long gingerish coloured hair." & "He had a long black bag on the back seat." & "He seemed to sit in the car for probably about five to ten minutes." & "I saw the male come out of the restaurant.... He was shooting in the direction of the buses. **He ran to the Volvo.**"

DATE: 19 June 1996 (**52 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I looked at all of the photos in the folder and although I am not 100% sure, I think the person I saw and spoke to, driving a yellow Volvo at the Port Arthur Historic Site on Sunday, 28 April 1996, was photograph 5. I think his **eyes were a different colour** and his **hair was a little bit different.**"

DATE: 24 June 1996 (**57 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I then looked up and saw a male, 4-6 metres away from me, with his back towards me with a **greeny coloured jumper** on pull a rifle up to his hip and I saw him fire a shot and shoot a person."

COMMENT: This witness gave four statements: 28 April; 19 June; 24 June; and, 7 October. This is a warning signal – be careful of the credibility of such statements. This witness who directed the gunman where to park his vehicle says there was more than one surfboard on the vehicle. He uses the adjective gingerish to describe the gunman's long hair, but it has been said Martin's hair can not be described accurately with that word. In 1996, his mother said his hair was untreated.⁶⁴ The mention of the black bag in the vehicle is significant. But the witness does not mention the gunman took a sportsbag from the café and put a sportsbag back into the Volvo. Other witnesses did. And perhaps because that bag of firearms was heavy, it is said by several witnesses that the gunman did not run to the Volvo from the café. Witnesses have stated the gunman they saw was calm and that he walked – **he did not run.**

Kingston's statement of 19 June 1996 suggests that he was either coerced by some cop(s), or he has a complaisant personality making him keen to please officials. Photograph 5 was of Martin Bryant it seems. And even though his likeness was **not** what the witness saw, and Kingston **openly admitted this**, he picked Martin Bryant with his **different coloured eyes** and **different hair**. And, in his statement of 24 June 1996, this witness gives yet another clothing description and another colour. So, what is the truth?

WITNESS: **LARNER**, Roger/Roy Maxwell

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "At about **1:05 p.m. today, Sunday** the 28th April 1996, I left my premises in my ute and traveled about 100 metres toward the main road." (Palmers Lookout Rd) & "I then asked him how his health was and he replied, 'I don't drink much anymore, and I don't smoke, I'm down here surfing'." & "...said he was **(cont.)**

⁶⁴ "Another witness...who survived being shot in the neck in the Broad Arrow Café, noted anomalies about the shooter. He noted the shooter's hair was dyed blonde, evidenced by dark roots, whereas Martin's hair was naturally blonde." (Carleen Bryant. *My Story*; 2010: p. 134.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

looking for some Murray Grey cattle to buy." & "He said 'I wouldn't have minded buying MARTINS place'." & "He then asked me if my 'Missus' was home. I said 'Yes she is up at the house.' He then asked me if it was alright if he could go up to my house to see her. I then said '**Yes that would be alright**, I will come up.' He then said he might go to Nubeena first, and come back later in the afternoon if it was alright with me. I said that it would be ok." & "...about 1:30 p.m. after I had done a couple of jobs in the shed, I was walking back towards my house I heard a volley of what sounded to be gun shots, which would appear to be from an automatic high powered rifle." & "Since that time he had rung my wife here and made suggestive comments to her I believe." & "I then instructed my wife to make a statement to the police in relation to the phone calls she was getting from him. She did and made the statement to Chris ILES who was at that time stationed at Nubeena." & "I am prepared to give evidence in court if required and am prepared to assist police with any further enquiries they need to make." & "Further to my statement, I have never seen Martin use or own a firearm in the time that I have known him. He was never known to have any."

COMMENT: This *Witness Statement* is troubling but yet exculpatory. It was taken by a cop from Larner who lives south of Port Arthur. Larner was not present during any part of the incident. But it seems that he contacted the police and said that he wanted to give a statement. And this statement was given on **the night of Sunday (28th)**, while the so-called siege at Seascapes was underway. Why were the cops so keen to interview Larner? An interview that went on until 15 minutes before midnight.

This discussion between Larner and Bryant was friendly. They exchanged pleasantries about each other and purchasing cattle. Bryant asked a polite question about Larner's wife to which Larner replied in a positive and friendly manner. Larner agreed for Bryant to return later that day to say hello to Larner's wife. Bryant, who Larner did not describe as being anxious, agitated, or abnormal, then left to go surfing at Roaring Beach near Nubeena. Larner went back to work with no residual resentment or anger toward Martin Bryant, so it seems.

Then in his statement, Larner started going on about Bryant telephoning his wife, and how he (Larner) had "instructed" his wife to submit a statement to the cops. According to Larner, his wife did and the cop involved was the mysterious Chris Iles. (see *INDEX*) But, nowhere in the case-related literature is there any mention of Martin Bryant being interviewed by the police about inappropriate phone calls.⁶⁵

If Martin made such phone calls, why did Larner agree to Martin visiting his wife? A normal husband would have said no. But Larner said "Yes that would be alright." Larner gives no dates related to these calls, or a date when his wife supposedly made an official complaint, or what the cops did. There is no credibility here.

(cont.)

65 More demonization. According to another witness, Martin ogled a Mrs. Copping at the Fox and Hounds hotel – **every** Saturday night. With this witness, Martin is accused of making inappropriate phone calls to the wife of Roger/Roy Maxwell Larner. But neither of these witnesses produced any proof of their damaging accusations. Nor did the cops produce any proof arising out of their investigations. And, this accusatory mongrel Larner actually consented to Martin visiting his wife. Now, if your spouse had received inappropriate telephone calls, would you be friendly with that caller/person and later give your consent for that person to go and visit your partner? This editor is not denying Mrs. Larner might have received inappropriate phone calls. But who made them? It very much seems Roger Larner was determined to see those alleged phone calls be blamed on Martin.

But where is the proof? Any male could have phoned poor Mrs. Larner and said it was Martin Bryant calling. Again, that Roger Larner made no objection to Martin visiting his wife tells us Roger Larner is either devious or not the full dollar. Larner was so keen to cause trouble for Martin that he (Larner) called the cops and gave a *Witness Statement* on Sunday night – BEFORE Martin had even been apprehended. And in his statement, Larner actually gives the model number of a Volvo which Larner alleges Martin was driving. All of this suggests that Larner had either voluntarily agreed to, or had been coerced into assisting officials to set up Martin Bryant.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

*Be wary
of the words
of an overly
willing witness
– someone like
Roger/Roy Larner.*

There is no evidence other than Larner's tongue to support the allegations he makes about Martin Bryant. The cop Chris Iles is no confirmation as he is a significant witness who disappeared in this case.

Larner also spoke about hearing firearm discharges at 1:30 p.m. His words suggest they were fired by the accused, but Martin Bryant could never have fired them – if indeed Larner heard any shots. Note that Larner claims he left his premises (which is c.3 kilometres from the Port Arthur Historic site carparks with the toll booth stop enroute) at 1:05, then drove 100 metres towards the main road. Then, he said he saw a yellow Volvo which sounded its horn then stopped – let's say at 1:10 p.m. Martin Bryant was the driver and he spoke with Larner – let's say for 5-10 minutes. Thus, the earliest Bryant would have driven away from Larner was c.1:15. (more realistically 1:20) But at that time, witnesses Aileen Kingston and Steven Howard were at the tollbooth to the historic site where they both agree that, between 1:10 and 1:15, they took an entry payment from the driver of a yellow Volvo.

Again, Martin Bryant could not have been at two places, nor can his vehicle have been seen at two places, at the same time. **Nothing is more suggestive of there being more than one yellow Volvo, and more than one blond-haired male driver than the statement given by Roger/Roy Larner.**

WITNESS: **LAW**, Ashley John

DATE: 30 April 1996 (**2 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "He was holding it at the shoulder height and the butt was against his right shoulder." & "The next thing I recall was the gunman at the vehicle I know was the yellow Volvo. He was so casual, like a Sunday stroll there seemed to be no urgency with him." & "At this stage he would have been around 100 yards away from me." & "Between the church and the JMOs [Junior Medical Officers historical residence] a **yellow Volvo** appeared behind us. People screamed it was then realised it was somebody on site with an earlier model Volvo." & "I yelled to Vicky to stop the driver and tell them to get out – the reason being that if police arrived they may mistake the driver in the car." & "Probably around this time would be about 2:20 p.m. I saw the ambulance going down towards the car park."

COMMENT: This is a long (six pages) statement with some gems of information. Very clearly the witness describes the gunman shooting a firearm from his right shoulder. But Martin Bryant shot his from his left shoulder, and he demonstrated this to the two cops who interrogated him. Again, we have a witness who says the gunman was calm and collected, not hurried. It is reasonable to associate such cool behaviour with a professional hitman, or at least a gunman who knew he need not be worried about being challenged. Martin Bryant, however, was always worried about being caught by the police for not having a driver's licence. Not only is it inconceivable he was the gunman, it is also inconceivable that he would have displayed nerves of steel – simply because Martin Bryant did not have them.

(cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

Law's statement is a good example of post-knowledge contaminating his recollection of the incident. He admits that he was at last 100 metres away from the gunman. But, he says he saw the "gunman at the vehicle I know was the yellow Volvo." With people having been shot to death and others wounded, with the confusion and people running in panic, with the boot of that vehicle being open, and a vehicle he had not seen before, at a 100 metres it is doubted Law could have identified any type of vehicle in that carpark.

Later, this witness did see an abandoned yellow Volvo near the tollbooth, and he understandably transferred that vehicle type back to the vehicle he saw (at 100 metres) in the carpark. He might have been right and he could have been wrong, because as the witness himself admitted, **there was another yellow Volvo at Port Arthur.**

Note the witness recorded the arrival of an ambulance. Officials did arrive at PAHS (recall the mysterious black van; see *INDEX*), and two unarmed policewomen were helicoptered in. And ambulance personnel risked their lives to get through. But the mighty SOG of Tasmania Police did not arrive at the site for over six hours after Wendy Scurr made the first telephone call for help just before 1:30 p.m. They were having a barbecue near Taranna while traumatized victims and visitors at the historic site were left in the dark in a high level of distress.

WITNESS: **LAYCOCK**, James Clement

DATE: 10 May 1996 (**12 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I unlocked the door and stepped out and saw the young man and this blonde figure which I didn't know was a female of male, because of the length of the blonde hair and the way it was flowing out and hanging loose." & "he had on a coat...khaki green in colour and appeared to come to his mid thigh." & "Constable ILES arrived about 3 minutes after the last incident, he asked me to get in the car and we would follow the vehicle, but after he had seen the young deceased female he decided to **leave me at the scene.**" & "**I did not recognize the male as Martin BRYANT.**"

COMMENT: Again a description of long hair, so long that the witness thought the person/gunman might have been a woman. And again, we learn about the disappearing constable Iles. What was this cop doing so far out of his district? The Port Arthur incident had just occurred. No official notice had gone out to all cops in the area. In fact, Laycock said that the cop he spoke to over the telephone "questioned the seriousness of the situation."

This Iles knew something was going on and it seems **he was in some way involved.** His police station was at Sorrell, 70 kilometres to the north and close to Hobart. Iles had no publicly-required reason to be at the entrance to the Port Arthur Historic Site in a police vehicle, on that Sunday. And at the time he was there, no official announcement had been made about a gunman being on the loose at or near Port Arthur. So, what was this Chris Iles doing so far from his station, in uniform, in a police car? And then, Laycock states this cop **Iles behaved bizarrely before he completely disappeared.**⁶⁶

66 This bizarre behaviour and subsequent vanishing of this Tasmania Police constable confirms criminal activity was taking place. There is no other reason for Chris Iles to have disappeared. Additional police were even flown from Victoria to Tasmania. Yet there was a Tasmanian cop who went AWOL and officials have refused to reveal what happened to him. Periodically in Tasmania, people go missing and the police do not seem in any big hurry to find them. That alleged bagman for the cops **Ronald Jarvis** seems to have been one of those people who mysteriously disappeared. (see *INDEX*) It has been suggested to this editor that it was Iles who drove the gunman away from the area and to an air/sea port so the gunman could get well away from Tasmania. Where is Iles now?

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

THE ZAHORCAK STATEMENT

ACCORDING to their statements prepared in New Jersey (USA), both dated 1 August 1996 (95 days after incident), Cynthia C. Zahorcak and James/Jim Balasko were **travelling together** and were at the Port Arthur Historic Site on 28 April 1996. There seems to be only one reason why this alleged witness Zahorcak submitted a statement from New Jersey – bolster the assertion that Balasko made a video of the gunman during the shooting incident there. (see Balasko statement) But like her partner's statement (see FOOTNOTE) Cynthia Zahorcak's statement lacks credibility too. Here is just one example.

SHE: "Then I look toward the front of the bus and a man with long wavy, blond, almost bleached blond, shoulder length hair **wearing a pale yellow shirt**, was holding a rifle."

HE: "He was young, late twenties...about 5'10", thin build, long shoulder length dirty blond hair. It was unkempt, it wasn't combed. He had a **black jacket on**."

Part of the Zahorcak statement consists of this alleged witness giving answers to questions posed by two New Jersey police personnel (Olenick & Repsha). It is reasonable to conclude the questions would have been sent to New Jersey by Tasmania Police or by the office of the director of public prosecutions in Tasmania. Without the slightest doubt, the process was weighted in favour of officials in Tasmania, **not the objective determination of truth**. Here are some examples.

Q: After this incident, did you see pictures in the newspapers or television that were reported to be the man who did the shooting?

A: Yes, they were pictures from the front. I only saw him from the side. The news photos I saw appeared to be him, but I only saw him from a side view.

Q: Ms ZAHORCAK can you look at this photoboard and tell us if you recognize the photograph of the man you saw with a rifle on April 28 1996 at Port Arthur, Tasmania?

A: Yes, he's in here. It's number (5). The hair is the same, the features or shape of the nose is the same. Yeah, that's him.

Q: Did you see the car leaving or did you only hear it?

A: I saw it. It was a yellow Volvo Station Wagon [sic] with a surfboard on top of it. [But which Volvo did the witness see? Bryant owned a yellow Volvo **sedan**. Was the other Volvo which was seen that day at Port Arthur, a yellow Volvo **station wagon**?]

So here is Zahorcak admitting "I only saw him from the side," but never revealed from what distance. **But distance does not matter when it came to setting up Martin Bryant**. Then this Zahorcak admits to seeing pictures of "the man who did the shooting," pictures which appeared internationally in magazines, newspapers, and on television. And then, *lo and behold*, there is the picture of the same man in the photoboard sent to the New Jersey cops. Reader, don't be surprised by the fact that it was the same photo – the same photo that Tasmanian cops took from Martin's home. Steal the photo. Give copies of one to the media. Put the same one in the photoboards. *BINGO!* Martin Bryant is on the trapdoor – *everyone knows he did it*. – **ed**.

NOTE When Cynthia Zahorcak was asked who she was travelling with, she said this: "Jim BALASKO, Bill and Marianne BITTNER." Whether Zahorcak is the wife, fiancée, or friend of James/Jim Balasko is unclear. Also note the name of the employer of the witness has been censored. So who does Zahorcak work for? A police agency? – **ed**.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

Then there is the statement by Laycock that the gunman who he saw that day **was not Martin Bryant** who he had known for c.13 years. Laycock does say that the gunman who killed the four people at the tollbooth and took their BMW vehicle was the same gunman who killed a woman (Zoe Hall) at the Port Arthur general store then took her partner (Glenn Pears) away in the BMW. But his words clearly **do not say** the gunman was Martin Bryant.

WITNESS: **LEVER**, Coralee Helen

DATE: 1 June 1996 (**24 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "He was wearing dark clothing and I think a dark jacket." & "I can remember that his face seemed thin and was expressionless at no time did I hear him speak."

COMMENT: Yet another description of the clothes allegedly worn by the gunman. Two other witnesses, Colin and Iris Williams, both said they heard the gunman speak with an **Australian accent**.⁶⁷

WITNESS: **LOUGHTON**, Carolyn Anne

DATE: 29 April 1996 (**1 day** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I would describe this person as having lanky long blonde hair, skinny, 'bouncing' around, early to mid 20s." & "I can't recall what he was wearing." & "He was carrying a long sportsbag turquoise blue colour.... The bag looked as though it had weight but no bulk." & "I want this person charged with the murder of my daughter, and the attempted murder of myself, and I am prepared to testify in court." & "I have been shown a number of photographs by Inspector Maxwell number 1 to 30 and I can identify the gunman as photo number five. I have avoided all newspaper and television and have not seen any photos of this person until I was shown the photoboard."

COMMENT: Lanky long blonde hair is not frizzy blonde hair. (see statements by A. Kingston, J. Laycock, G. Lynd, D. Rabe, I. Williams) So how do people describe hair, supposedly the same hair, so differently? And the tourquoise-coloured sportsbag is one of many colours described by the witnesses. It is most understandable that the person who murdered Laughton's daughter, and wounded the witness as well as her partner Graham Collyer be brought to justice. **But this has not happened.** A patsy is now paying the price for heinous crimes which he did not commit.

But there seems to be something wrong with this statement. This editor does not believe any mother who had lost a child would avoid information related to the person responsible. It would be the opposite? A mother would want to know. Why did this witness make a point of declaring she had "avoided all newspaper and television and have not seen any photos of this person until I was shown the photoboard"? Why? According to her statement, it was given at 2:19 p.m. on 29 April 1996. Martin Bryant was only apprehended less than six hours earlier – at 8:35 a.m. Are we to believe the cops then prepared photobards with 30 images and were using them just six hours after Bryant was apprehended? Or were the boards prepared beforehand, waiting to be used? Or has the original statement of this witness been manipulated by the cops?

67 That the gunman was thought to have spoken with an Australian accent needs to be given serious consideration. People can adopt an accent when they speak. Accents of Whites from Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, etc. can be, with some people, somewhat similar. Also note none of the three witnesses who said the gunman had an Australian accent spoke with the gunman during a lengthy conversation. Their beliefs were based on a few words, some phrases, etc. Also note that because some person speaks with an accent described as Australian and who was born in Australia, does not necessarily mean he/she lives in Australia.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **LYND**, Gaye Ester

DATE: 30 May 1996 (**32 days** after incident; partly illegible)

CONCERNS: "We arrived at the [Lufra] hotel at approx. 12 o'clock. We purchased a packet of cigarettes then drove to the Devil's Kitchen carpark.... We were enjoying the day and feeling very happy. We parked at the Devil's Kitchen carpark and sat in the car for about five minutes. We then drove in a southerly direction toward Port Arthur. We drove past the Seascape Bed and Breakfast accommodation house and talked about how pretty it was." & "Whilst sitting on the bank a couple of cars drove past and then a motor vehicle pulled up **behind our van**." & "When he was close to me I noticed an **odour** about him which was quite strong. It was a musty type of smell." & "When I turned around I nearly knocked Vicki over, then went to the side of the van and tried to start the car. It would not start. The man leant into the side of the open side door of the van and held a loose battery lead to the terminal. The xxxx and I left it idling." & "...then the man saidxxve you got anything to sell? I presumed that he meant marijuana and reached xxilo box and showed him a small satchel which I had. He said "How much." I xx jokingly, "Fifty dollars will do." He then pulled out fifty dollars and gave it to me." & "I walked to the drivers side of the car and as I did so he xxxx me at the Café at Port Arthur and you can shout me a cup of coffee." & "I got into xxxx drove towards Port Arthur. He got into his car and did the same. I don't know xxx of car he was driving but I can say that it was a dull yellow colour." & "I can describe this man as having long bleached blonde hair. He xxxx to me to be about 19-20 years of age." (sic)

COMMENT: The odour might or might not be sinister. It could have been something benign like mouldy clothing. Or, it could have been his expired air revealing his ingestion of a drug to prepare him for the killing he was about to do. The buying of marijuana seems to be another trail marker, just as the cigarette lighter and the tomato sauce were. Recall that Martin Bryant did not smoke anything, and he did not ingest or inject any form of illicit drugs.

The description **long bleached hair** is significant coming from a female. (see extract from the witness **Iris Williams** who said the gunman had "natural blonde" hair) So two female witnesses, both it is reasonable to believe would know something about hair-colouring, described two different hair types – for the same person? Martin Bryant was never known to have bleached his hair.

Then we get to the mechanical and electrical aptitude of this person. He knew very quickly why the van engine would not start and he solved that problem immediately. Martin Bryant did not have that aptitude. His mother said the following on this subject: "Martin's IQ was that of an 11 year old.... He would struggle with simple things such as how to remove a wheel from a bicycle, how to construct something from a Meccano set or build a simple airplane such as young boys enjoy making. Martin could drive an automatic car but he could never sit for a driver's licence."**68**

68 Carleen Bryant. *My Story*; 2010: p. 134.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

Martin it seems was not someone who took up combustion-engine electrics later in life as a hobby. And another thing that confirms this male person with "long bleached blonde hair" was not Martin Bryant is the statement given by Roger/Roy Larner. This witness said that **around the same time** Lynd who was north of Port Arthur was speaking with the man with long bleached hair, he (Larner) spoke with Martin Bryant (who Larner knew personally) at Larner's property south of Port Arthur. It was simply impossible that these two encounters involved the same male person. Lynd's description of her experience supports the reasonable conclusion that there were at least two similar yellow Volvos, and two similar drivers.

All of these witnesses are not lying and are not mistaken.

*Martin Bryant
was condemned
with an
endless stream
of official
unproved
assertions.*

WITNESS: **MALONEY**, Joyce Ann

DATE: 25 June 1996 (**57 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I recall the man with the gun had long blonde hair almost gold in colour, it was most striking. **His hair was flowing in the breeze.** He had a 3/4 length coat on which was a brownish in colour. The coat was not done up and it was flapping open. The sleeves were pulled up and I could see the sleeves of a lighter coloured jumper below the pulled up sleeve. I could see the lighter jumper under the open coat. The lighter coloured jumper was an off white cream colour. I do not recall anything about his face. I thought he was about 18-22 years old, only a young lad."

COMMENT: Many witnesses described the length of the gunman's hair – **below his shoulders; flowed down onto the chest; long and straight;** etc. Here, the witness Maloney says the gunman's hair was so long it was "**flowing in the breeze.**" It is very obvious the witnesses are not just referring to hair covering the ears.

WITNESS: **MARSHALL**, Eugene Bernard

DATE: 29 April 1996 (**1 day** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I then saw a male I would describe as 23-24 years, slight build, collar length straight hair, fair complexion." & "There was a pause in the shooting so I again looked out the drivers side window and saw the same male open the boot of a yellow small car. I don't know what model/type. This was parked about 4-6 cars away from our bus. **I noticed surf board racks on the roof, I can't remember seeing any surf boards though.**"

DATE: 3 June 1996 (**39 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I have been shown a photoboard by Det Jones which illustrates 30 males, however I am unable to identify the male person with the firearm I saw at Port Arthur on Sunday 28 April 1996."

COMMENT: Like the witness Beth Grace Daviess, this witness who was also inside one of the buses looked down through a window and onto the top of a small yellow-coloured car. Neither of them said they saw a surfboard or surfboards on top of that car. And this witness recalls seeing "racks on the roof" of a "yellow small car." It would have been so easy for this witness to state it was Martin Bryant (photograph no. 5), but he told the truth. **Thank you.**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **MASON**, John Anthony

DATE: 29 May 1996 (**31 days** after incident)

CONCERNS. "At about 12:25 p.m. we left the Cafeteria and returned to our car. We then drove out of the site intending to return to Hobart. On the way into Port Arthur I remembered seeing a nice looking Bed and Breakfast place along the main road into Port Arthur about 4 or 5 minutes drive from the historic site. The Bed and Breakfast was called "Seascape." & "I pulled in off the road into the driveway of "Seascape" then parked along side the house. I remember seeing a car parked in a cleared area in front of the front door. **I can't recall** the type of car it was because I didn't pay particular attention to it. It seemed to be a lightish colour, older model, sedan with squarish features."⁶⁹ & "...a young man suddenly appeared from the doorway. This person looked to be about 20 to 21 yrs of age. He had youngish features. He had **shoulder length, lanky, lightish hair.**" & "The person seemed very agitated. He was moving his hands around very nervously." & "His tone of voice was excitable." & "...he said 'My parents are away for 10 minutes'." & "He definitely gave me the impression that he didn't want to show us inside the house." & "I believe we arrived at about 12:25 p.m. We would have departed about 3 or 4 minutes later." & "On Tuesday morning **30th April** I was at home reading the Herald/Sun newspaper. There was a front page article about the Port Arthur massacre with a picture of the alleged gunman. When I saw the picture I immediately recognized the face as the young man who we had spoken to at 'Seascape' on Sunday 28/4/96 at about 12:25 p.m."

COMMENT: This on its own is an interesting statement. Combined with the statements of Larner and Lynd it confirms doubts, undeniable and serious, about what transpired around the middle of that day (Sunday), who was really involved, and what sequence of events is credible – if any are credible. In his four-page statement, this witness Mason gives **over 50 numbers related to dates, heights, times**. He does not just say he and his wife visited named places. He states exactly how many minutes their visits lasted. It gives the impression he is very conscious of what is going on around him and of being precise in his descriptions.

But then, he describes some motor vehicle at Seascape, which the reader is to conclude was THE Volvo, when in fact it could have been any number of other sedans with squarish angles. And, the witness **could not even recall the colour of that vehicle**. So did Mason really see a vehicle there? Or, was he encouraged to say something by some cop? This witness makes no mention of any surfboard(s) being on the roof of that sedan with squarish features. According to the witness Michael William Copping, he saw "a surfboard in a creamy/yellow canvas style board cover" and that it was "on the roof" of a "yellow Volvo sedan." Copping says he saw a surfboard on a vehicle at Seascape, when he was about 100 metres away driving down the highway. Yet, Mason didn't see **(cont.)**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

a surfboard when he was allegedly standing right beside a sedan with squarish features parked, so Mason says, right at Seascapes Cottage. Copping even had a colour for the alleged surfboard cover. But Mason, with all his precise times, **could not even recall the colour of the entire vehicle.**

Mason said he and his wife drove off "3 or 4 minutes" later from Seascapes, which would have been about 12:30 p.m. So then, the gunman, let's say Mason did meet the gunman at Seascapes, had to put the surfboard on the sedan with squarish features before heading south to Port Arthur. Then as he was driving down the road with his quite **strong odour**, the gunman saw a van on the side of the road with two women nearby. One of them was the witness Gaye Lynd. So the gunman thought that before he did the massacre at Port Arthur, he would ask two complete strangers on the side of the road if they had any marijuana for sale. (Martin Bryant didn't smoke anything.) That must have been the gunman's reason for stopping – because before he stopped he had no idea the engine in that van would not start.

So then, the gunman buys some marijuana from Lynd and by doing so **leaves a mark along his trail.** (Recall the dubious cigarette lighter and that bottle of tomato sauce.) He got the engine of that van to start, then the two vehicles drove to Port Arthur.

But what happens with Larner's experience with Martin Bryant? It just does not fit in with the statements of Mason and Lynd. When Martin Bryant was up at Palmers Lookout Road south of Port Arthur, where he spoke with Larner, another person, in another yellow Volvo, was in the tollbooth queue at the historic site. It was impossible for Martin Bryant to end his conversation with Larner and to get to the historic site tollbooth in the time stated by several witnesses.

There are lots of questions and thus considerable doubt associated with parts of these statements (and others). And no one is entitled to fiddle with the times, the vehicles and their colours, and the surfboard covers to make everything fit with the official narrative. *If it doesn't fit, you must acquit* – not just ignore the facts that don't make Bryant the gunman who witnesses here say had long lanky hair **below his shoulders** and a musty (druggy?) smell.

Another thing to note is that Mason gave his statement about **30 days** after his alleged experience. During all that time, there was intense media coverage of and hype about the incident. Not just a stolen image of Martin Bryant appeared in the media, but vicious, cruel, and suggestive stories which demonized him. Research has confirmed that facial recognition is one of the primary causes of miscarriages of justice. Too often people who are so certain about having seen someone are later proved mistaken.

With a mass of media exposure condemning poor Martin Bryant, which the witness Mason acknowledged he himself saw and read as early as 30 April 1996 (over four weeks before he gave his statement), it can only be concluded that Mason could have been influenced against Martin Bryant. It might be denied, especially by Mason, but it cannot be disproved. There is **reasonable doubt**, lots of it. There are **physical impossibilities**, well defined. All of which confirm Martin could not have been in all three places at the times given by the three witnesses (Larner, Lynd, Mason) mentioned here.

Sightings of surfboard covers, surfboards, square-shaped vehicles, separate Volvos, sandshoes and Blundstone boots – rule out statements of certainty, and rule in doubt.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **McCUTCHEON**, Douglas William (see SIMMONS, AD)
DATE: 9 July 1996 (**72 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "On Sunday the 28 April 1996, sometime between 10:00 a.m. and possibly 11:00 a.m....I heard a series of rapidly fired shots which appeared to come from the direction of Seascape." & "My property is about 500-600 metres towards Port Arthur away from Seascape." & "between 1:30 and 2 p.m., I heard more shooting, the same sounding weapon, but more shots with shorter bursts." & "I'm aware Martin BRYANT shot at people in vehicles and I believe this is what I heard."

COMMENT: The shots McCutcheon heard between 10 and 11 a.m., where the shots which the DPP claimed Bryant fired to kill David and Sally Martin. This makes no sense at all. Note the table at the summary of the statement presented by Gary John King. It reveals that witnesses who claim to have seen Bryant that Sunday morning recorded their sightings were between 9:45 and 12:00 (midday).

It is just physically impossible for all those sightings to have occurred at four places north of Seascape and then for Bryant to be at Seascape killing two people between 10 and 11 a.m. Then there is the documented sighting of a **naked female** at Seascape that Sunday afternoon. This sighting was recorded by the cops, and the female had black hair. Thus, the woman seems not to have been grey-haired Sally Martin. And there seems to be no evidence that Bryant's girlfriend Petra Willmott was at Seascape. So who was it?

Some person other than Bryant fired those shots and Mr. Martin did not own such a powerful weapon. Finally, note how the name of Martin Bryant became part of the local vocabulary. Mr. McCutcheon is an educated person, yet even he saw nothing wrong with stating: "I'm aware Martin BRYANT shot at people." That is what he and many others have heard about Bryant, but it has never been proved. It is an allegation and a belief. And although it is understandable why people spoke/speak in this inaccurate and deceiving way, it was/is wrong to do so. All that can be rightly said is that an **unidentified gunman** shot people and shot at people during an incident which covered several crimes scenes at and near Port Arthur.⁷⁰

WITNESS: **McELWEE**, Ian Robert
DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)
CONCERNS: "[H]e was wearing some sort of coat that went to his knees, had hair shoulder length and was wearing jeans and **white sandshoes** with a blue stripe." & "I noticed the Volvo had a surfboard strapped to the roof with a **silver cover on it**."

COMMENT: The witness Beekman, who was inside the Broad Arrow Café when the shooting began, said the gunman was wearing grey/blue Nike **sandshoes**. This seems to be similar to what McElwee says he saw at that café. But in addition, Beekman says the gunman was wearing "light coloured trousers," whereas to McElwee the gunman had a pair of jeans on. The surfboard with an alleged **silver cover** is another variation of the many descriptions related to the surfboard/surfboards. It was the witness Copping who claims that he noticed a surfboard in a "creamy/yellow canvas style board cover." It all suggests some sort of intended deception had occurred.

⁷⁰ There are seven distinct but linked crime scenes in the Port Arthur case: **1**. Broad Arrow Café; **2**. Bus Parking Lot; **3**. Jetty Road; **4**. Toll-booth; **5**. General Store; **6**. Arthur Highway; and, **7**. Seascape Cottage.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **McKENNA**, Rebecca Kate

DATE: "28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "...around 1:30 p.m., I noticed a male person come onto the balcony part of the cafeteria. This male was carrying a tray with his food on it as well as a sportsbag and video camera over his shoulder. I would describe the bag he had over his shoulder as being a 'Prince' tennis bag. It had a long strap and was **pink, blue, and yellow** in colour with the 'Prince' symbol on it." & lined out "Ugly in appearance." & "He appeared '**dopey**' **looking**, his **eyes appeared to be bloodshot**. His facial skin appeared to be freckly and he was pale. His ears were fairly large." & "He was wearing a ski type jacket which was zippered all the way up. I think it was either **navy, blue or grey** in colour.... He appeared to be wearing **tracksuit pants**. I'm not sure of the colour. He was wearing grey coloured 'Nike' sandshoes." & "I noticed that he had a can of Solo and a plastic Schweppes cup on the table." & "Although I noticed the food on his plate, **I did not see him eat any of it**. I saw him drink his cordial and I noticed that he appeared anxious, constantly looking around in the direction of the car park and into the cafeteria area." & "...he was also talking to himself. He was mumbling." & "He appeared to be very uncomfortable, constantly looking around and fidgeting with his hands and not eating his food."

COMMENT: This witness says the gunman sat "two metres" from her and her boyfriend Michael Beekman on the balcony at the café. Like several other statements, hers contains interesting and troubling recollections. Her description of the Prince sportsbag seems to be on its own: "pink, blue and yellow in colour." Given the close proximity, her words about the gunman's facial features cannot be quickly dismissed: "He appeared 'dopey' looking, his eyes appeared to be bloodshot." The gunman was probably drugged.

Note neither the witness Larner nor the witness Lynd mentioned anything similar. But the historic site employee Howard said: "He looked slightly **dishevelled, like someone would look at the end of the day** rather than the beginning of the day. He also appeared to me to be **slightly dazed** or perhaps **slightly anxious**." It is reasonable to conclude the gunman was probably under the influence of a drug to assist him commit the heinous crimes.

The mention of the meal tray on which there were items (cutlery, plastic cup, plate, Solo drink can, etc.) which the gunman had also handled are significant. All those items are recorded on the police *training video*, and it is in relation to all these items the police did not conduct any forensic tests upon, or take fingerprints from. **Nothing. This goes against all investigative procedures**, and it confirms the belief that officials did not want the gunman identified. If Martin Bryant had been the gunman, his fingerprints would have been all over the mentioned items. A direct fingerprints comparison could have been made easily and quickly. But the cops did not take Martin Bryant's fingerprints it seems – because, it is reasonable to conclude, his fingerprints were not on any of those items.

*Never forget
– memories
are malleable.*

MIND MANIPULATION BY STATE

PAHS management (possibly acting upon the orders of a higher authority?), convened the first of what they audaciously called a “debriefing session”, late on the night of the tragedy. I’m confident none of the Management would dare challenge my judgment that this get-together, or debriefing, was in reality nothing less than **an unnecessary interrogation**. For this is the description used by several former staff I have questioned on the matter: “They just kept on pumping us all for information about the massacre,” one staff member explained. I’m not overstating this aspect when I say their *debriefing* could be likened to the time honoured utilitarian methods employed by Port Arthur gaolers – a hundred and fifty years earlier! Nothing has changed: the century alone has moved on, but the penal mentality remains unaltered.

Remember it wasn’t until 19:30hrs, on the day of the massacre, that Tasmania Police finally chose to appear on site in numbers. Put another way, it was **6hrs and 11 minutes** (sunset plus 2hrs and 15 minutes) after the first shots rang out inside the Broad Arrow Café, before the Police SOG arrived on site. This means Tasmania Police were almost a “work day shift” late! You may consider the ongoing contemptuous behaviour (perhaps even my description is too kind), of their senior officers of what is officially called – now please, no laughing – the Department of Police and Public Safety Tasmania; I kid you not!

These, dare I call them, *constables*, were all drawn from what Deputy Commissioner McCreadie later referred to as his “finest”, the SOG. Of course one must remember commissioner of police, John Johnson had become from the outset of this terrorist exercise, almost irrelevant (for reasons that have been already been thoroughly examined, when his deputy Richard McCreadie usurped that role). All the SOGs were attired in **all-black ‘ninja’ gear** of bullet-proof vests, storm-trooper helmets, high-top boots and self-loading, holstered, pistols. In 2000, it was these same elite SOGs who came under the glare of the public spotlight and severe criticism during the Mahoney Commission of Inquiry (a report, a third of which remains hidden from the public to this day!), which scrutinised their indiscretions in the **shooting death of the Vietnam veteran, Joseph Gilewicz**, in what one Tasmanian journalist explained to me was commonly referred to as a classic example of an **“assassination that in Tassie we call a white-wash.”**

But here as night settled on the Historic Site, these SOGs arrived to *save the citizens*, each of them with their personal assault weapon and all of its trappings. [M]ore than 31 people surrounded by SOGs or men-in-black, and in the gathering gloom they were herded like sheep from the Clougha Cottage along the alleyways and up into the Backpackers’ Hostel for a “debriefing” session. By about 20:30hrs (8:30pm), Management had seen fit to provide the Hostel common room for the purpose of this interrogation.

When Wendy Scurr entered the room, the night was dark and the air ‘chilling’ and most of the 31 staff and volunteers, who had been working on the Historic Site that day, were by then seated around the room. Few if any of them had eaten a morsel of food since the first shots rang out at 13:23hrs: seven arduous, fear-filled, traumatic hours earlier, and they still didn’t know where the shooter was. **On the other hand, the SOG, the men-in-black could well have been still wiping the residue of tomato sauce and “snags” off their faces; leftovers from their earlier barbecue at Taranna!** But PAHS Management on the other hand chose to starve their people! No hot drink, no beverage, not even a meat pie or sandwich. Remember too that all the staff and volunteers

(cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

assembled there **were still terrified, traumatised, stressed and fatigued, and suffering the onset of deep shock.** All had been held inside the blacked-out Clougha, when just two hours earlier at 18:30hrs, three loud gunshots rang out close by to the cottage where they sheltered. All were as a result re-traumatized! The three police on site at the time never bothered to mount a search for the culprit and the incident itself was swallowed up in the overall aftermath exercise. Come to think of it, the two female constables who had been flown on-site earlier that day, were themselves, both *unarmed* anyway!

Returning to the Backpackers Hostel: Chairs had been placed around the room and a large kitchen boiler [pot] placed on the floor in the centre. This boiler was filled with potable, cold, water. A single ladle had been generously provided from which all present were expected to sup communally if need be; please keep this scene in mind. Two people were introduced to the assembly as *counsellors* and shortly after a bus was organised to convey selected witnesses from among the visitors to their segregated overnight accommodation in the empty dormitories of the Police Academy at Rokeby near Hobart.

Though in the Hostel common room, the interrogation commenced, with the 31 staff requested to tell their individual stories of what they saw and knew of the event. **All 31 potential witnesses were there together in the same room and so any future statements to Police were contaminated and inadmissible in any future Court action!** The indiscretion of conducting a communal interrogation of potential witnesses was even mirrored, by the deplorable actions of Rupert Murdoch's *Mercury* newspaper which [illegally] published a full front page photograph of the accused, on Tuesday 30th April 1996!

But in the Hostel, the staff sat huddled together in an attempt to comfort and keep each other warm; some were crying. The assembly was designated as a "staff debriefing." But Rob Atkins was outside that category. Mrs. Wendy Scurr and another staff member later identified this male as Mr. Rob Atkins from a media video and still shots the author has on file. **Atkins was exposed, by the investigator and former policeman Andrew MacGregor, as a cop from NSW**, who on the day **worked there undercover** – accompanied by his very pregnant wife Karen. As was the case that when any opportunity presented itself, Rob Atkins repeatedly mentioned his infamous hearsay claim (he allegedly heard it – *second hand*), of the blond-headed gunman allegedly saying, "he intended to kill some wasps" that day. **"It was as if Atkins needed to coach those present in that room to cultivate the 'wasp' aspect of the event as being fact,"** a witness told me.

As if management and the counsellors believed these 31 traumatised staff would benefit from a *slap in the face with a dead fish*, a large black Labrador dog appeared. Owned by Peter Roach, the Lab dawdled over to the kitchen boiler and lapped to his fill, then as nonchalantly as it had entered, the dog trotted back out the door and into the night. Staff exchanged looks of astonished outrage; but a realisation was seeping into their subconscious from that moment, as this incident exemplified the opinion *Authority* had of their worth. This was a *dog act* and **it highlighted a madness that ended their day of horror.**

Stewart K. Beattie
A Question of Egress Denied
2009: pp. 14-15
(amended; original & added emphasis)

NOTE The shooting, lock-down in Clougha, denial of needs (emotional, physical, security), and the interrogation/indoctrination are techniques associated with mind manipulation. – **ed.**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

71 This witness has given quite a number of facts, which are corroborated by other witnesses. This witness seems to have given a credible statement. So it would be wrong to hastily conclude that he made a mistake with the number/registration plate. He is apologetic for only getting “the first two letters, **DC**.” These two letters were not the first two letters on the yellow Volvo owned by Martin Bryant which allegedly was the Volvo the gunman abandoned at the tollbooth. To compound all this, recall the witness Aileen Kingston said in her *Witness Statement* (2 May 1996) that she was **not sure** if it was the same person who drove a yellow Volvo back to the PAHS tollbooth as the person who had earlier driven it through the tollbooth. Was it really the same Volvo? The same driver?

72 This is what the case investigator and author Stewart K. Beattie has stated about these yellow vehicles: “[B]e aware that the yellow Volvo abandoned at the Toll Booth was almost surely **not** the sedan driven to the Tasman Peninsula that day by Martin Bryant. As far as our investigations have shown, this particular vehicle was **one of three** ‘clone’ yellow Volvos on the Peninsula that day. One of those three ‘clone’ yellow 244 GI Volvo Sedans was certainly parked, then removed (AGAINST the advice by Paul Cooper a staff member) from among the cottages near Clougha on the Port Arthur Historic Site. The Volvo abandoned at the Toll Booth had a **mobile telephone antenna** centre-mounted on the rear window, and this antenna was deliberately ‘blurred-out’ in all but a single photo of the Volvo parked at the Toll Booth published. I have not been able to confirm if MB ever did have a mobile phone antenna fitted to his sedan but I believe not.” (added emphasis) email to editor; 19 December 2012. An antenna on a yellow Volvo at PAHS is highly significant. This editor had a similar sighting raised during his research into the whereabouts of Peter Marco Falconio whose burnt-orange VW van was seen, by a German tourist, with a small black antenna on 13 July 2001. But on 14 July 2001 that antenna was gone from that VW van. Falconio vanished on the 14th July.

McKenna writes about what she identified as the anxiety of the gunman as he looked around in the direction of the car-park and the café, and fidgeted. She did not see him eat his meal. It has been suggested that he would logically have been concerned about anyone blocking off his vehicle which was his escape method. It has also been suggested that he was waiting for a signal vehicle to arrive (yellow Volvo?), telling him the shooting was to begin.

WITNESS: **MOORS**, Jennifer Margaret

DATE: 4 June 1996 (**37 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: “I think there was another man which I believe might have been a Mr. **OVERBE[E]KE**, marked (12) & he was attending to a body close by.”

COMMENT: A witness who survived the murdering in the café. The reference to **Mr. OVERBE[E]KE** is interesting because investigators believe his sons Benjamin and Warren were possible gunmen in the Port Arthur incident. Although Hans Overbeeke was inside the café and handled a body (bodies?), this editor has not been able to obtain a copy of any *Witness Statement* taken from him. And case-related literature says Hans Overbeeke was video-taped on the café balcony immediately after the shooting. Why was he really at Port Arthur?

WITNESS: **NEANDER**, Ronald Francis

DATE: 29 April 1996 (**1 day** after incident)

CONCERNS: “I noticed a male person carrying a very large bag. It looked like a tennis bag, it was about 3'6” in length. The **bag was blue** and had ‘Prince’ written in white lettering on the bottom.” & “Myself and a couple of other people looked out the window to see the gunman going to a mustard coloured sedan with roof racks and a surfboard on the right side over the passenger side of the car.” & “I then saw the gunman drive off. I tried to get the number plate, but could only manage to get the first **two letters, DC**.⁷¹ (see WILLIAMS, IE.)

COMMENT: See the description of the sportsbag given by McKenna: “It had a long strap and was **pink, blue, and yellow in colour**.” But witness Neander said it was just blue. Both described the colour of the bag which the gunman had in his hands at the café. How could two witnesses give such different descriptions?

What is more significant is Neander’s recollection of the registration plate. He recalled the first two letters: **DC**. But, the correct sequence for the Volvo belonging to Martin Bryant is said to be **CG 2835**. Here is more evidence suggesting there were two vehicles. And given, according to Neander, the gunman drove away in a yellow Volvo with **DC ????** plates, this tells us the gunman was **not Martin Bryant**, and that he was impersonating Martin Bryant to fool people into believing Martin had done all the shooting at and near Port Arthur.

In Tasmania, vehicle registration plates (plates affixed to the front and rear of all vehicles) then displayed two letters followed by four numbers. Neader’s statement that the two letters were **DC** can only mean: **1.** Neander made a mistake; or, **2.** There were at least two yellow vehicles with different registration plates. (Note that Neander does not say Volvo.)⁷²

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **NEWITT**, Karen Gaye

DATE: 3 April 1996 (**2 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "The sound was different on occasions because one was a 'cannon' sound and one was a cracking come pistol sound." & "I cannot describe the clothing of these people. I knew that they were bodies because it is only **about 500 yards from where I was watching**⁷³ to where all this was going on across the bay." & "Once the male got to the Volvo he got into the drivers side and I saw him throw a bag or something into the car and then he got in the car and calmly reversed back and drove slowly away towards the toll booth, I think it was 2:30 pm at this stage. The driver drove very slowly about 20km per hour. There did not appear to be anybody else in the Volvo and he was the only person to get in the car." & "I believe the man with the gun had blue denim jeans on. I am unsure of his top, he appeared to be about 5'6"- 5'7" in height and aged in his 30's. His hair as I said earlier was yellow blonde shoulder length and curly, this was really distinguishing as his hair appeared to be like wavy, curly, surfie hair. The male had white skin. I did not hear him speak and was of stocky build." & "At one stage he fired the pistol I believe because of the cracking sound about two to three times into the water of the bay." (sic)

COMMENT: This *Witness Statement* is a classic example of utter nonsense. In her own words, this witness **was only 500 yards** from where the shooting was taking place. At that distance, there is no way the witness could estimate the gunman's height to be 5'6" or 5'7". Then there is the description of the gunman's hair – all six descriptions: blonde; curly; shoulder length; surfie; wavy; yellow. Every word and adjective the witness heard over the two days following the incident this witness packed into her statement.

WITNESS: **NICHOLS**, Jai Craig

DATE: 8 May 1996 (**10 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "About 12 noon on Sunday 28 April." & "I saw a yellow Volvo with a surfboard on top coming down the highway towards me." & "I kept walking for another two or three minutes when the Volvo passed me going in the same direction as I was walking." & "The Volvo didn't stop it turned right and went down the driveway into Sea Scape."

COMMENT: This witness did not identify the vehicle driver. But the time he gave and his activities means the vehicle arrived at Seascapes well after the shooting heard by McCutcheon and the Simmonds.

WITNESS: **NIXON**, Sidney Kenneth

DATE: 24 July 1996 (**87 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "My full name is Sidney Kenneth NIXON and I live at XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX I married Mary Rose (Rosemary) XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX and I have two living children and one deceased son. Mary Rose had visited her mother at Bilambil Heights in New South Wales **(cont.)**

⁷³ For those who need reminding, the distance is nearly half a kilometre. Yet Newitt says she saw things which people at half that distance could not have seen so distinctly. At a distance of half a kilometer movement might be noticeable, but clothing details and body features are not.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

*Anyone
having details
related to
Sidney Kenneth Nixon
and/or his daughter
the physician
Dr. Rosemary Nixon
is asked to
contact
this editor.*

and had returned to Tasmania on Saturday the 20 April 1996." & "On the Monday the 22 April 1996, **Mr and Mrs Robbie** and **Helene SALZMAN** [sic] and **Jim POLLARD** arrived at our house to stay for three days and then travel around the State [Tasmania]." (sic) & "Rosemary and I lent **our friends** our BMW sedan, tan in colour, registration number DI 5858, to save them the expense of a hire car." & They enjoyed their stay with Rosemary and myself and so decided to remain the entire time with us with the BMW at their disposal." & "Rosemary was acting as their tourist guide and I remained on our property working." & "On the Sunday the 28 April 1996, **the four of them** set off to visit Richmond and Port Arthur. Their intention was to visit Port Arthur first, **they left around 9:30 am.**" & "My daughter [Dr. Rosemary Nixon] rang me about 3:30 pm that afternoon to enquire if Rosemary and her friends were visiting Port Arthur because she had heard of the incident." & "**When Rosemary left she was wearing a purple leisure suit** and **Helene SALZMAN was wearing red pants and a white top.**" (sic) & "The BMW was jointly owned by myself and Rosemary, it was a 1980 model with 62,000 km on the clock. We purchased it in 1991 in Bermagui in NSW and it was maintained in a meticulous fashion, in fact the **boot had never been used** and we purchased it as an investment, it still had its original tyres which weren't replaced until 1995. The vehicle was valued at \$18,000." & "No one had permission to take this vehicle apart from Rosemary and her friends and set fire to it as what occurred down at Port Arthur. Martin BRYANT did not have permission to take the BMW." (sic)

COMMENT: Nixon says he was married to Mary Rose (Rosemary) who, according to the official narrative, died at the PAHS entrance on Sunday, 28 April 1996. We are led to believe Mrs. Nixon had been shot to death. And the vehicle she was associated with, a vehicle she owned together with her husband, had a major part in the Port Arthur incident. Yet, no statement was taken from this Sidney Kenneth Nixon until **87 days** after the incident. **Why did it take the cops three months to get Nixon's story?** It suggests that officials had to finalize their story/narrative first.

Nixon figured it was important to reveal where his wife had been, even though it had nothing to do with the Port Arthur incident – **or did it?** According to him, Mary Rose returned to him in Tasmania on Saturday, 20 April 1996. Why would Nixon think the cops or anyone else would need to know that his wife returned home on 20 April 1996? That was eight days before the incident at Port Arthur. Nixon does not make any link between the two dates, but there must be one, otherwise he would not have mentioned it. If Mary Rose had gone shopping on 20 April 1996, do you think her husband would have mentioned it? Of course not. There is no linkage between the shopping and the killing. But if Mary Rose said she met someone whilst shopping and that this person said he was going to kill people at Port Arthur, there would be a link. **(cont.)**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

So what is the link between Mary Rose going to the mainland, then returning to Tasmania on 20 April 1996? Who did she meet there that prompted her husband to mention it in his suggestive *Witness Statement*. It seems the date of 20 April 1996, and what occurred for Mary Rose prior to it, is related to the deaths.

Then two days later, the 22 April 1996, four people arrive at Mr. Nixon's home. Was he running a bed-and-breakfast premises? A hotel? He does not say. Were those four people invited? Or expected at some time? Nixon does not say. Was their arrival planned on the mainland, when Mary Rose visited her mother at Bilambil Heights in New South Wales? Nixon again does not say. Nor does this witness say how those four people arrived. If they were the friends of the Nixons, why didn't one of them go and pick them up at their port of entry? Nixon does not say. They just arrived, Nixon said. So we are to believe four guests arrived out of nowhere **with no form of transportation**. And with plans to stay three days. Do you believe this? Was the visit totally unexpected and benign?

According to Nixon, those four were friends of his and his wife. Though the funny thing is, Nixon did not know the first names of "Mr and Mrs Robbie." He knew "Helen SALZMAN" (*sic*), and he knew "Jim POLLARD." But the Robbies were strangers to the Nixons it seems. Maybe that is why Nixon could not reveal in his statement where all four of these people were from, or how they arrived in Tasmania, or **what their real purpose there was**.

There are many unanswered highly significant questions in the Port Arthur case. Here is another one. Nixon said his house guests had such a great time that they decided to stay and he and his good wife Mary Rose gave them the Nixons' investment BMW to travel Tasmania in. (Nixon seems to have later regretted he did, as we will see.) And it was on Sunday, 28 April 1996, that: "**the four of them** set off to visit Richmond and Port Arthur. Their intention was to visit Port Arthur first, **they left around 9:30 am.**" So they drove away that day with Mary Rose acting as the tourist guide.

But..... The next we heard about that BMW was when it was at the Port Arthur Historic Site tollbooth, about 2:00 p.m. And **there were only four people**, not five. And a Robert SALZMANN had appeared out of nowhere. Nixon said there were two Robbies, one SALZMAN, and one POLLARD – which adds up to four people. And that is the number Nixon said drove away from his home. But Mary Rose must have been with them, because it is said she was shot at the tollbooth. So does this mean Mr. Nixon can't count and that actually five people drove away from his home that morning? And how and where did Robert Salzmann get into that BMW? He, well someone given that name, also ended up becoming a victim at the tollbooth – so the official narrative wants you to believe. But, what about the two Robbies? When and where did they disappear?

According to Nixon's statement: "**When Rosemary left she was wearing a purple leisure suit and Helen SALZMAN was wearing red pants and a white top.**" But he makes no mention of Mrs. Robbie. Could she have been the naked black-haired woman who cops wrote they saw at Seascape on Sunday afternoon? If it wasn't Sally Martin, it had to be some other woman. It wasn't Petra Willmott. So, it might have been Mrs. Robbie running naked for her life at that cottage. Nixon never said anything about this. **(cont.)**

*A tollbooth,
dead bodies,
a BMW,
and the name
Overbeeke
– all of it
adds up to
a secret story
of the State.*

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

He seemed to be more interested in his investment BMW than revealing what happened to "Mr and Mrs Robbie" who arrived at his home with "Helene SALZMAN" and "Jim POLLARD." The last two allegedly ended up shot to death at the historic site tollbooth together with two other people who we have been told were Robert Salzmann and Rose Mary Nixon. But were they?

Lets us return to those two well dressed women. The following is what another eyewitness saw on one of the bodies: "She was wearing a pink, blue and white knitted jumped." (sic) This description was provided by Rabe on 28 April 1996. It refers to a jumper (upper and outer piece of clothing) on the body of Helene Salzmann who had been sitting inside the yellow Volvo at the tollbooth where she and her **alleged husband Robert Salzmann** conversed with the killer who clearly they knew. But according to Nixon, that woman left his home wearing "**red pants and a white top**." So was it the body of Helene Salzmann, or the body of that Mrs. Robbie? It was not the body of Mrs. Nixon, because she had departed her home that morning wearing a "purple leisure suit."

Then there are other witnesses who saw bodies at the tollbooth. Popa said this: "One body was that of a female dressed in a light coloured, possibly pink, **fleecy track suit**." Prout said this: "I could see two people laying in the middle of the roadway. I recall thinking that one was a lady & I think she wore red tracksuit bottoms & a white top." Given what we have been told, it seems that Prout saw the body of Helene Salzmann. But who did Popa see?

What happened to Mrs. Nixon who was wearing a purple suit? Was the other female shot at the tollbooth actually mysterious Mrs. Robbie? Was the naked woman running and screaming at Seascape Cottage actually Mrs. Nixon after her BMW had been taken from her? And of course the question arises, if, according to the official narrative, four adults died at the tollbooth, why did several eyewitnesses state they only saw **two bodies** on the ground there?

Then witness Sidney Kenneth Nixon makes a Freudian slip. After going on about his BMW – he even told us when the tyres were replaced, but not much about his dead wife – he stated this: "it was maintained in a meticulous fashion, in fact the boot had never been used." Now what does that have to do with the incident at the tollbooth during which his wife was, the official narrative tells us, shot to death by a gunman? On first impression, it seems to be as meaningless as Nixon telling us his wife returned from visiting her mother in northern NSW, on 20 April 1996.

But there is meaning to both these statements. The reference to the boot (luggage compartment; trunk) tells us that what happened to Nixon's prized BMW, more specifically within the boot of his vehicle, bothered him. He wants to talk about it, but he knew he could not. So he tells us his boot had not been used **by him**. But it was used that Sunday afternoon. Evidence suggests Glenn Pears was burnt to death inside that boot when a SOG member (Andrew Mark Fogarty?) fired an incendiary device into the BMW soon after it arrived at Seascape. The death of Pears might have been unintentional, but regardless his death occurred it seems in the boot of that BMW, the boot Nixon told us he had never used.⁷⁴

The best comes last, as it usually does. Mr. Nixon does not blame Martin Bryant for burning his prized BMW sedan. **(cont.)**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

Nixon could have, but he did not because he knows Bryant did not burn the BMW with Pears inside his meticulously kept boot. But he does blame Bryant for taking the BMW, and Martin himself said he took it – at Fortescue Bay, **NOT the tollbooth**. Nixon **does not blame** Martin for killing his mysterious *friends*. Nixon **does not blame** Martin for killing his wife, because it seems Nixon knew he was innocent. But he did blame Martin Bryant for taking the BMW.

WITNESS: **NOBLE, Justin Mark** (NSW Police; not related to editor)

DATE: 30 April 1996 (**2 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "Caucasian in appearance, wearing blue long pants with a long sleeved top, walk from the café with with a long rifle held in both his hands with the butt of the rifle against his shoulder...." & "A short time later I was contacted by Police Radio, Hobart."⁷⁵ & "I then yelled to to SES Ian Kingston and [sic] SES officer, north of the toll booth my name and that I was a member of the NSW Police Service." & "By that time I had obtained my Police Identification and was wearing it." & "I was then given permission to remove my property and vehicle and leave the scene."

COMMENT: It is alleged this Noble was/is a New South Wales cop. (see image on following page) So too it seems was Rob Atkins who pretended to be a visitor. Never trust any cop – thus, Noble's recollection of the incident will be biased and will lean toward the official narrative. He stated the gunman wore **a long sleeved top**. What is this? A shirt? A pullover? A jacket? A coat? But Noble did not say anything about seeing the gunman carry a sportsbag with him from the café. But other eyewitnesses saw a sportsbag being carried. However Noble could not say anything about it even if he had seen it because that would totally ruin the official narrative.

Two sportsbags – one inside the other – **prove Martin was set up**, so the truth of two sportsbags can never be included in the official narrative. And yet not even being able to see clearly what the gunman was wearing, Noble says this in his statement: "I feel confident that I could identify him from that position." You can bet whatever his cop mates in Tasmania wanted him to say, Noble said it.

He makes an effort to tell us that he "contacted Police Radio in Hobart **via triple 0**." Noble claims to have run around all over the site warning people to flee, making himself look like the hero that he wanted to be. Then he saw someone (no name given) outside some PAHS cottage and he asked to use a telephone inside. It was no problem for Noble to get through to Police Radio in Hobart – 000, just like that. Phone lines must have been melting from all the emergency calls, but Noble got through to Hobart – **immediately!** (Were they waiting for his call?). Then he was out of there to direct traffic and save even more lives.

Then, somehow, Noble does not say how of course, this happened: "I was contacted by Police Radio Hobart." The literature says Noble actually had a two-way radio with him, but he wants us to believe he was just having a happy picnic with his good wife Kathryn before he sprang into action and started herding and hollering and telling people he was a member of the New South Wales Police Service (motto: *OCCISIO FACILIE EST – KILLING IS EASY*)

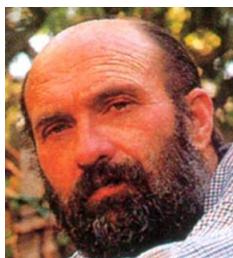
⁷⁵ Think about this. The phone networks linking the Tasman Peninsula to Hobart were probably close to the point of **total overload**, or they were overloaded. Witnesses who tried to make phone calls from the site said they were unable to get through. Yet this Noble^{*} claims that not only did he make his telephone call, he made such an impression that soon after "Police Radio Hobart" contacted him. Of course Noble does not say anything about having a two-way radio with him, but he must have had one. (* You are to believe he was just an innocent visitor to the historic site who tried to help. Yes siree – *and the band played Waltzing Matilda*.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

Justin Noble(?)



Hans Overbeeke(?)



Joe Vialls(?)



The editor cannot say with certainty that the images above are images of the three named people, or whether their names are genuine or aliases. That there is a swirl of suspicion and uncertainty surrounding these three is again something that should have been exposed and clarified at a trial. As an example of the intrigue and what it suggests, the following words appear on several websites: "Vialls was an investigative reporter that specialized in Israeli *Black Ops*. If there was a major incident, and other sources started questioning Israeli involvement, Vialls soon appeared as *Johnny on the spot*, ready to lend his expertise." (see whale.to/c/was_joe_vialls.html) (sic) So if this is true, **what is an Israeli *Black Op* specialist doing at Port Arthur?**

76 Shotgun pellet wounds caused at Broad Arrow Café were observed by Wendy Scurr and at least one ambulance attendant. They were also observed by the surgeon Dr. Stephen Wilkinson who worked with incident victims at Royal Hobart Hospital.

Some cop in Hobart wanted him, *Captain Courageous*, to risk his life again by going back there: "leave my position and re-enter the site as there was no other officers in the historic site to assist. (Of course there weren't any. Tasmania Police were preparing for their **big barbecue bash** and sing-along near Taranna in a few hours. To hell with all those whining victims at the historic site.)

Then Noble states he yelled to "SES Ian KINGSTON" who Noble claimed was north of the tollbooth. (In his four statements, Kingston does not mention Noble or ever being near the tollbooth, though he does say that he phoned Aileen Kingston there.) And guess what Noble yelled out? Yes. His name and that he was a member of the NSW Police. Why Noble identified Ian Kingston with SES is suggestive. Kingston was a volunteer with the State Emergency Service. But, he was a full-time employee at the historic site. That day, Kingston was doing his job as site security officer not working for the SES. So how did Noble even know Kingston was a SES volunteer? Did they meet sometime before the incident when official plans for the mass murder that day were being discussed?

More yelling, more herding, then Noble says: "By that time I had obtained my Police Identification and was wearing it." People like Noble revel in self-perceived authority. Where he got his ID from he never said, just as there are other things he did not reveal. Allegedly, he was videoed on the café balcony with Hans Overbeeke, father of the alleged gunmen **Benjamin (& Warren?) Overbeeke**.

WITNESS: OLSON, Mary Lee

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "...the person with the gun was young and he was wearing a jacket that I think was green. The jacket was quite long. He had longish blonde hair. It would come to about shoulder length."

COMMENT: This witness was/is the wife of Dennis Olsen. He is the American tourist who displayed shotgun-pellet wounds on his torso, but which the **State insisted were not shotgun pellet wounds.**⁷⁶ (No statements seem to have been taken from him. Why?) Mary Olsen's statement seems credible as her words are supported by several other witnesses who were in and around the Broad Arrow Café.

WITNESS: OVERBEEKE, Hans

COMMENT **NO** statement seems to have been given by this witness. Why has he been given special attention by being ignored by the State? What does this witness know that the State does not want the public to know? This person was inside Broad Arrow Café after the shooting there. Witnesses say he handled at least one dead body. And after the shooting there, it is said he was videoed standing on the café balcony together with Justin Noble as well as that infamous character who used/uses the name Joe Vialls and possibly the names Otho Jewell Vialls and Ari Ben-Menashe. (see adjacent images)

There is a swirl of allegations around Hans Overbeeke. His image, as well as the image of a male person said to be his son Benjamin Overbeeke – **who it is said is the Port Arthur gunman** – are on the Internet. This editor has not found any statements, either official or from Hans Overbeeke himself, which provide any credible clarification. Given the case in which he was directly involved is a case of mass murder, public clarification is badly needed.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **PARKER**, Colleen Maree

DATE: 2 May 1996 (**4 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "He got to the end of the table he was about a metre from me and he produced what I believe was a shotgun, from the left side of his coat. It was light in colour, wide butt and had a scope attached." & "...he was maybe 5'7" to 5'8".... He was clean shaven, golden blonde hair, wavy/curly **shoulder length** hair." & "...he either punched or smashed the driver's window⁷⁷ to his car because I heard glass break. It was a yellow Volvo car which had been parked on the waterfront."

COMMENT: Several witnesses said the gunman wore a longish coat. That he, according to this witness, produced a shotgun from the left side of his coat (not from the sportsbag) suggests the coat might have concealed that firearm. Another witness (Freda Cheok) says: "I have a recollection of something else on his hip, it might have been another gun." And why did Parker say she believed it was a "shotgun"? Was Parker familiar with this type of firearm?

Breaking the driver's window of a yellow Volvo seems significant. Ronald Francis Neander said, in his witness statement of 3 June 1996, the gunman "opened the driver's door and lent in." Breaking such windows can be associated with vehicle theft – windows are broken to gain access into the vehicles to drive it away. Did the gunman lock that Volvo and mistakenly lock the keys inside? Or, did the gunman arrive in another vehicle and the Volvo (signal vehicle?) identified by Parker was placed there by an accomplice?

Recall at least two yellow Volvos were seen at PAHS. And recall witness Aileen Kingston was not sure the person who drove the vehicle out was the same person who drove it into PAHS.

WITNESS: **PEARCE**, Kenneth Jones

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "...in his early 20's with **shoulder length** blond hair. He was wearing a dark blue jacket. He was about 5'10". He left in a yellow car, I think it was a **ute**. I don't think I would recognize him again."

COMMENT: Again the shoulder length hair which Martin Bryant did **not** have. And what are we to make of the reference to a ute (utility vehicle) and not a sedan? It is wrong just to dismiss this as a mistake made by the witness, as it might not be a mistake at all.

WITNESS: **POPA**, Mirella Nicole

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "One body was that of a female dressed in a light coloured, possibly pink, fleecy track suit."

COMMENT: There is no other reference to a fleecy track suit in any of the other *Witness Statements*. See the statements of witnesses Sidney Kenneth Nixon and Colin Frederick Prout.

WITNESS: **PRITCHARD**, Robert George

DATE: 12 June 1996 (**45 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I saw him open the boot of the car with a key."

COMMENT: Refers to the gunman who had walked from the café to a yellow Volvo near the PAHS car/bus parking area.⁷⁸

77 Strangely, it seems that only this witness describes this vehicle window being smashed. That she might have been the only person to hear it being smashed is puzzling. This editor has not been able to find any other mention of the breaking of this window in the case-related literature. Note the witness Treffett stated the following about the BMW: "I could see that the rear window, passenger side, was smashed." Thus, **both cars had one side window broken**. It has been suggested to this editor that it was done to minimize the sound and blast pressure from the high-powered rifle shots discharged within the cars. But, it is not certain why these side windows were smashed.

78 It seems the gunman closed but not completely and thus not locking the boot lid of this Volvo. At the toll-booth, the witness Rabe described how the gunman went to the boot of the vehicle (she said the colour was **blue**) he arrived in and opened the boot without a key. This same process seems to have occurred with the BMW. At the Port Arthur general store, witness Spruce saw the gunman open the boot of the BMW without a key, which is similar to what the witness Rabe described.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

What can be (mis)interpreted as coincidence, might really be intentional and planned.

WITNESS: **PROUT**, Colin Frederick
DATE: 4 June 1996 (**37 days** after incident)
CONCERNS: "I could not work out what was going on as I could see two people laying in the middle of the roadway. I recall thinking that one was a lady & I think she wore **red tracksuit bottoms & a white top**. She appeared to have an ear to the ground as if she was listening to something." & "I recall a 3 Series BMW parked on the roadway." & "I recall a vehicle with its doors open, I think the colour of the vehicle was **green**." & "I cannot recall how many vehicles were in the area but I know that the lane of the roadway I was in was blocked in some-way." & "My attention was drawn, as I heard a further two gunshots to [sic] the green car with the doors open. I saw someone walking towards our direction along the passenger side of this car, which was facing in our direction." & "I would describe this person as a young male, long **shoulder length blonde hair**, & I think **he was unshaven**. I have this feeling that he wore a jacket which I think was green in colour & it was loose below waste level. I saw that he had a firearm."

COMMENT: This witness says he only saw two bodies and he describes the body of the woman believed to be Helene Salzmann. This means he did not see the body of either **Robert Salzmann** or of **Jim Pollard**. So were the bodies of those men on the ground? Or had one been removed? Prout reports a **green vehicle** with doors open. Some might conclude Prout meant a yellow Volvo. But did he? He said the vehicle was green and Prout did not say a word about a surfboard or surfboards on that vehicle. The witness Paul Cooper says he was at the tollbooth, and that he had driven a **green vehicle**.

WITNESS: **QUINN**, Neville John
DATE: 2 May 1996 (**4 days** after incident)
CONCERNS: "I do not know whether I would be able to recognize the gunman again, but I do know that I never want to see him again."

DATE: 18 July 1996 (**81 days** after incident)
CONCERNS: "I was half way between bus (1) & (2), when I saw BRYANT at the front between bus (1) & (2). I saw him scope up, I dodged and a bullet whizzed past my head." & "I would be able to recognize the gunman again." & "He looked about 30 years to me." & "To this day I have never read any item on the incident or the gunman."

COMMENT: This witness was also a victim and his wife was fatally shot. His 1st statement (2 May 1996) about the gunman seems honest and is most understandable. Then things changed. What compelled this witness to give another statement? He gives no reason why he made a second statement. Surely he did not want to start focusing on the incident again by voluntarily walking into a police station to give a statement. It does seem that the police contacted Quinn and asked him to give another one.

Notice the big difference between the statements. In his first (**4 days** after the incident), the witness expresses doubt about being able to identify the gunman. But in the second (**cont.**)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

statement (**81 days** after the incident), not only does the witness say he would recognize the gunman, he actually says it was Martin Bryant. What caused the **total change in his recollection** of the incident? It is troubling.

It strains credibility to believe a man who was nearly killed by a gunman, and whose wife was killed, had "never read any item on the incident or the gunman." Some would say the exact opposite could be expected – a spouse would have read everything he/she saw to try and comprehend what had happened and why. And if this witness really had not read anything about the incident, where did he get the name Bryant from? And how did the witness know it was Martin Bryant? Just because that name was used by the media, and the cops, and members of the public, does not prove the gunman was Martin Bryant.

The plain truth might be the witness saw an image, an image presented by the media and/or the cops, and the witness unthinkingly accepted what the media and/or cops said: *the gunman was Martin Bryant*. (That the witness would want some closure is understandable.)

WITNESS: **RABE**, Debra Lee

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "They were on the wrong side of the road, facing in the wrong direction. I am not really sure why this car was there. This car was a gold coloured car, and I think it was a late model BMW." & "A man and a woman were in this car." & "Parked on the other side of the road was a **pale blue older style sedan**."⁷⁹ & "There were two men arguing outside the car, at the front of the car." & "The woman in the BMW was still waving me back, but a blue Falcon sedan, a hire car, had pulled in behind me and I couldn't back out." & "One of the men (who turned out to be **a gunman**) appeared to be angry and was gesturing towards the other man." & "At one stage I think the 'gunman' kicked the person he was arguing with." & "The older man got out of the BMW and walked around the back of his vehicle, as if to go over to the two arguing." & "At the same time the 'gunman' walked calmly but purposefully to the rear of his **pale blue sedan**. I thought he was going to put something in his boot, and drive away, but he removed two guns from the boot of his car. I remember he **didn't use a key** to open the boot of his car."⁸⁰ & "As he got it out of the boot he had ammunition with him, which he loaded into the handle." & "He had something else, which I took to be more ammunition that he put into his coat pocket."⁸¹ & "He also got a normal hunting type rifle out of the boot." & "In a matter of seconds he had the rifles out of the boot, the big one loaded and he shot the person he had been arguing with. The bullet appeared to go through this person's chest, and out his back." & "The person who was shot fell to the ground and didn't move." & "I heard another two shots. I looked again, and the older man from the BMW was on (**cont.**)

79 See the two-page Insert following: VOLVOS, A VOLKSWAGEN, A BLUE SEDAN, A GREEN SEDAN.

80 Note that a similar comment was made by the witness Spruce.

81 Yes, this might have been ammunition, perhaps full magazines. Or, was it a two-way radio? If it was such a radio, who was the gunman communicating with? That the gold-coloured BMW and those in it waited at the tollbooth for the gunman is suggestive. Recall that people in the BMW knew the gunman, and spoke with him whilst seated inside the gunman's vehicle. Here it must be said there is **no record** of that pair (Robert & Helene Salzmann) having known Martin Bryant. In addition, there is **no record** of the other pair (Jim Pollard & Mary Rose Nixon) in the BMW ever having known Martin. That BMW and its occupants did not park and wait for Martin Bryant – they waited to meet the gunman. That BMW went there and arrived at the correct time. Two of its four occupants then spoke with the gunman who did not like what they said to him, so he killed all four of them. In his book *9/11 Synthetic Terror Made in USA*; 2008: p. 93, author Webster Griffin Tarpley says this about intelligence agents/spooks: "They come from out of town, and disappear as soon as their work is done. Their main occupational hazard is not that of arrest by the police, but the risk of being liquidated by their own employers as a basic security measure." This editor wonders if some of those four people associated with that BMW were agents/spooks/handlers. Was that why they waited for and spoke with the gunman? Had he been given a superior order prior the incident to **eliminate those four people**, which he did? The gunman got rid of witnesses (people who knew what was going on), and he raised the number of people killed to blame on the patsy – Martin Bryant.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

the ground, along with another woman. This woman was on the road between the gunman's car and the BMW. I'm not sure where she came from. She was wearing a **pink, blue and white knitted jumper**. I think he (the gunman) dragged her out of his car, but I am not sure." & "By this time I was able to reverse away, and I reversed all the way up the road. I then heard another shot, which I believe was aimed at the woman in the BMW." & "With this car gone I was free to back out. A white Corolla beside us was also pulling out...the gunman pulled up in the gold BMW, blocking the Corolla." & "He also appeared to have something heavy in his pocket of his coat." & "He walked straight towards the Corolla and scruffed hold of the man who was in the drivers seat." & "It seemed like he scruffed him through the drivers side window. We drove off up the road" & "The gunman was about 20-22 years old and average height. He had curly blonde hair, possibly permed, just **below his shoulder**. I remember he was well groomed and clean. His hair was clean and shiny." & "His dress was neat. He was wearing a 3/4 length jacket, like a bush walking jacket. The main colour was emerald green and it had a navy blue colour on the top parts. It had a hood." & "He had jeans on and **Blundstone type boots**."⁸² & "I remember he was **very neat and well groomed** – this sticks in my head."⁸³

DATE: 22 July 1996 (**85 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I cannot tell you anything more about the sedan mentioned in my previous statement. I have since spoken to Freda CHEOK who claims the car was yellow, but my recollections on the night [sic] bring me to think it was **pale blue**." & "**I don't recall seeing a surfboard** on the roof of this vehicle." & "I don't remember much about the male person the gunman was arguing with... he had his back to us. He was similar build to Martin BRYANT, but he had short brownish hair." & "the folder states 'Port Arthur Photographic Identification Board No. 21.' I have indicated number 5 [Martin Bryant] as being the person I saw at the Toll Booth."

COMMENT: This witness was the driver of the car in which another two witnesses were passengers: Freda Cheok (mother) & Nicholas Cheok (son). All three were witnesses at the historic site tollbooth and beyond at the nearby Port Arthur Store. Several things are disturbing with Rabe's two statements which focus on the dreadful experiences she and the Cheoks became involved with.

Rabe seems to have had a keen eye and has described details on the gunman's clothing. She also described a victim having worn a knitted top. This is a very precise observation. So her seeing a "pale blue older style sedan" with no surfboard should not just be dismissed as a mistake. This witness describes three sightings of that vehicle. She talks of **a gunman** not of the gunman. She talks of that person opening the boot of his pale blue sedan without a key. Another witness also saw the boot of the BMW being opened without a key or any use of a lever by the gunman. (see SPRUCE, K.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

Rabe said the gunman wore "Blundstone type boots," not sandshoes as two other witnesses did. (see McElwee, McKenna) And, her second statement confirms she was biased against Martin Bryant whose name she used negatively before she had even looked at the ID board presented to her by the police.

WITNESS: **RICHARDS**, Faye Eila

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "I dived under the table and stayed there until everything was quiet, and there were no more shots." & "I was too scared to even turn my head." & "He was carrying a large blue nylon sportsbag with red handles. It didn't appear to have much in it and I remember thinking that it's a very large bag to have and not carry much in. It appeared to be flat." & "I don't know if I would recognise his face again as my attention at the time was mainly on his bag."

DATE: 29 May 1996 (**31 days** after the incident)

CONCERNS: "About one week after this incident, I saw a photograph of a male person in the Herald Sun newspaper and I instantly recognized that person as the Port Arthur gunman." & "The folder has no. 14 on the front. I can positively identify the Port Arthur gunman as the male person depicted in photo no. 5." & "...the person at no. 5 definitely looks the same as the person I saw walk into the cafe that day." & "I would say the person in the photo looks to be a younger version of the person I saw in the cafe."

COMMENT: Here is another example of how memories are corrupted and/or created. On the day of the incident, the witness admitted: "I don't know if I would recognise his face again." She admits she was focused on the bag. Then, she was beneath a table too scared to even turn her head. The witness was not studying the facial characteristics of the gunman.

But after a month of official and media announcements that Martin Bryant was the *lone-nut* gunman, this witness had a miraculous realization. After reading the Herald Sun newspaper and seeing a photo of Martin Bryant, which had been stolen from his house and which ended up in the photoboards used by the police, she said she had seen Martin Bryant in the café. Richards said she could positively identify him. And she was definite about it.

But then, she admitted the likeness was not certain or perfect. She did think the photograph she saw "looks to be a younger version" of the person she thought she saw in the café. The person who she first said this about: "I don't know if I would recognise his face again as my attention at the time was mainly on his bag." This is not a credible identification.

The image used by the media was of Martin Bryant. This same image was used on the police photoboard. So of course they were the same. And the shooter did have physical characteristics which were similar to Martin's. And with officials, the media, and the public crying out the name Martin Bryant, it should not surprise us that witnesses were deceived – and they were **wilfully deceived** by the State and those in its employ.

*The presence
of weapons
and the condition
of trauma
have been shown
to influence
witness recall.*

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **RICHARDS**, Lindsay Alexander
DATE: 29 May 1996 (**31 days** after incident)
CONCERNS: "I immediately recognise photo no. 5 as the person I believe to be the gunman. But I must be honest here with this identification and that is to say that I have been definitely influenced by media coverage of his photo in relation to an identification. I did not have eyeball to eyeball contact with the gunman."⁸⁴

COMMENT: Like all the other Port Arthur case witnesses who took part in the corrupt identification conducted by the corrupt cops, this **witness was deceived**. But unlike most of the other witnesses, he qualified his so-called identification by honestly admitting he had: "**been definitely influenced by media coverage of his photo in relation to an identification.**" (thank you; see statement of COOK, BA) This was the reason why the State – literature says via Geoff Easton public affairs manager for Tasmania Police – released the **stolen** image of Martin to the media where it was published **ILLEGALLY**, in conjunction with **big bold screaming headlines** over the top of cruel demonizing articles.

WITNESS: **RIVIERE**, John Michael
DATE: 29 April 1996 (**1 day** after incident)
CONCERNS: "...as I approached the bar, I walked passed a male person, holding a plate of food and a blue sportsbag." & "The man wasn't saying anything, but he was laughing, more an aggressive laugh than anything." & "I kept running up towards the motel. I was approximately a **couple of hundred yards away** from the male when I saw him open a boot to a yellow Volvo, probably a '75, '76 model. He stood there near the boot a minute or so and I heard a couple of further shots." & "The male person with the gun looked to be a young white 19-20 years old, messy **shoulder length** hair, he was wearing a 'High length' black jacket."

DATE: 1 August 1996 (**95 days** after Port Arthur incident)
CONCERNS: "...he was carrying a large dark blue sportsbag. I think this bag had striping down the side or some sort of log[o]." & "He had the bag in his right hand and he had a plate of food in his left hand. As we manoeuvered between the space I saw a video camera sitting on what is marked as table 3." & "He was wearing a mid-length **heavy black jacket.**" & "The male with the gun didn't say anything. He appeared to be grunting, a hyper ventilating sort of noise." & "I ran towards an office and I yelled at a guy who looked like he worked at the place. He had a two-way [radio] in his hand and a wide-brimmed hat on." & "I kept heading towards Jetty Road. I saw another lady who I believed worked there and she was telling me to calm down." & "The carpark had a lot of cars, buses and coaches in it. He went to the rear of the yellow sedan and he opened the boot." & "I saw what I thought was an early model Volvo, yellow in colour." & "I recall that the Police showed Mick a picture board. **I never got to see this picture board.**"

⁸⁴ An honest revelation by this witness. Thus the only characteristic he could have used to make an ID is the fact Martin Bryant had blond longish hair. This editor has been told that the image of Martin Bryant on the photoboard used by police was the only coloured image. It seems that this image was a copy of an image which was given to the media and which was published nationally. So after **31 days**, this witness had inevitably seen this published image and had been told and/or read that Martin Bryant was the gunman.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

COMMENT: Note the witness Rebecca McKenna states the gunman had a tray in his hand on which there was a plate of food. Note that she said the gunman was also carrying a "fairly large" video camera, whereas Riviere makes no mention any such camera in his first statement. It is **doubted** Riviere could have identified, down to the year, any vehicle at a couple of hundred yards after fleeing for his life. It seems he might have seen a yellow Volvo later as it was driven toward the tollbooth and transferred that description to when he saw the alleged gunman standing near a vehicle.

Then, **95 days after** his first statement of three pages, this witness gave a second statement of 15 pages. In it, this witness says his friend Mick Sargent was shown a "picture board" but that the cops did not show it to him. This bothered Riviere. Later, Riviere was shown identification board No. 4. Whether it was the same board as Sargent saw is not revealed. It seems the cops used at least **21 such photobards**. Whether they all contained the same number and type of images is not known. It is said the image of Martin Bryant was the only coloured image on those boards. If true, this is an unacceptable form of identification by image comparisons.

WITNESS: **ROBERTS**, Phyllis Esther

DATE: 3 June 1996 (**36 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "In relation to the vehicle that I saw the male person with the firearm get into, it was a yellow sedan. It was large, squarish type of car. It had metal roof racks on it, and a surfboard on the roof racks. The surfboard was white in colour." & "He was wearing a 3/4 length **black** duffle coat that was unbuttoned."

COMMENT: Another description of a surfboard, which other witnesses stated was in a yellow-coloured cover, and a silver cover. Another description of a coat worn by the gunman. But with different descriptions like that given by witness Cynthia Zahorcak, it is not unreasonable to think there were two gunmen. Zahorcak said the gunman she saw wore a "**pale yellow shirt**." Not one witness said the gunman he/she saw removed his coat. Witnesses described several different types of footware on the gunman they saw, but not one said the gunman he/she saw changed his footwear.

WITNESS: **ROBERTS**, Raymond Malcolm

DATE: 3 June 1996 (**36 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "The male person opened the boot (it appeared as though the male person **did not use a key**) and put the rifle in the boot."

COMMENT: Several witnesses described similar observations they had – the gunman opened the boot lid of the vehicle he had without using a key. This happened with a yellow Volvo and with the gold-coloured BMW – **the boot lids were not locked**. The lid of the boot for each vehicle might have been opened from inside those vehicles before they were stopped. This suggests prior planning and that what actions took place after the gunman alighted from the vehicles were not spontaneous acts. This means, the gunman knew he would abandon the yellow Volvo at the Port Arthur Historic Site tollbooth, and it means he knew he was going to put someone into the boot at the Port Arthur general store.

Witness after witness stated facts contrary to those making up the official narrative – which is why the State ensured their statements were never presented at a trial.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

*Seascape
might well be
the nadir of
Tasmanian Police
incompetence,
inhumanity,
and unethical
behaviour
– though
it does seem
everything
about the police
is constantly
worsening.*

One of the two people who owned the BMW said it was maintained in meticulous condition. Thus, it is reasonable to conclude the lock on the boot lid worked properly. This editor has not read any statement or report revealing the lock on the boot lid of that yellow Volvo was in any way malfunctioning. So if both lids were opened without keys, either the locks had been removed, or the locks were opened (electrically or mechanically) by the driver inside the vehicles before those vehicles stopped. This forethought, in conjunction with the very serious acts that followed (killing and kidnapping), confirms a level of thinking which it is believed was not something Martin Bryant was capable of. His girlfriend at the time stated: "He doesn't remember a lot of things that I say to him and he forgets what he's doing sometimes."

Everything that the gunman did reflected a planned, determined, and a smoothly executed exercise. The gunman was not some amateur on a *killing spree* as the media has portrayed him. What he did and how he did it confirms that he was highly trained and competent in his horrible trade. He was not some forgetful low-IQ type person like Martin Bryant.

WITNESS: **ROGANOVIC**, Denise Suzanne

DATE: 14 May 1996 (**16 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "When we were in front of a bus in the car park, I heard noises and I really don't know what it was. It sounded like something exploding in the kitchen but I remember there was a lot of them. If I had to guess I would say it was about forty times."

COMMENT: This revelation by the witness tells another story than the one in the official narrative, in which far fewer shots are said to have been fired. This played up the power and thus the danger of the firearms that the State wanted to ban. Not only were there **more shots fired** as this witness describes, all those many shots were fired over a longer period of time than is declared in the official narrative.

WITNESS: **ROGANOVIC**, Milo

DATE: 15 May 1996 (**17 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I have seen several photographs of this man in the newspapers but I am positive I could have recognized him without reading the newspaper

COMMENT: This revelation by the witness confirms that witnesses did see photographs of the alleged gunman in newspapers. With respect to the identification, if there are repeated images and accompanying accusatory text about any person, it becomes extremely difficult for a witness – for some it is impossible – to maintain an objective perspective. **People can be and are misled.**

WITNESS: **ROOKE**, John Douglas

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "I was going to take my rubbish to the Port Arthur Tip, because the one at Taranna had been closed I was driving along the Arthur Highway towards Port Arthur I was near Seascape – when a brown coloured BMW which was travelling in the opposite direction to me cut **(cont.)**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

straight in front of me and stopped in the driveway of Seascape. A male person got straight out of the front passenger side and pointed a rifle straight at me. I was about 20' [20 feet] away from him. I heard two shots that were very very loud, I couldn't believe he missed me I thought they must have been blanks, because he was so close." & "The person who shot at me was a male aged about 30 years slight build, about 5.5" **short mousey coloured hair** with a **full faced beard** that was light in colour. I can't remember what he was wearing. I[t] appeared to be a white Australian. I didn't see anyone else in the car but he definitely got out of the passenger side. I would definitely recognize him if I saw him again." (sic)

DATE: 24 July 1996 (**87 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I would still describe him as in the previous statement." & "The male could have been crouching beside the BMW, he did not appear to be much taller than the height of the BMW. I can't recall what he was wearing other than dark clothing." & "I could not identify the gunman from the photoboard shown by Detective JARVIS. The manila folder contained 30 photographs of males on three pages and was photoboard number 21."

COMMENT: This witness was pulling a trailer behind his Datsun 180B sedan. In both statements, he said he was travelling at about 50 kilometres per hour. It was daylight, Rooke had been working, and there is nothing to indicate he was drugged or intoxicated. So at that slow speed, and at the distance of 20 feet from the gunman, it is reasonable to believe Rooke had a good sighting of that small man who had: "**short mousey coloured hair** with a **full faced beard**."⁸⁵ Rooke had ample time (87 days) between his two statements to reconsider his sighting, and/or to go along with what other people were saying – *the gunman had long blond hair*. But Rooke did not. He stuck with his original description of the gunman he saw.

The witness was approached by the police and presented with a photoboard on which there was a coloured image of Martin Bryant. But Rooke did not identify any image on that board as being that of the small man who shot at him.

There is no reason to believe this witness had a reason to lie or exaggerate. This editor believes Rooke stated the truth. Now, he might have been wrong. But if Rooke made a mistake, it must also be said that all the other witnesses might have made mistakes when identifying the gunman. What we must not do is dismiss Rooke's two statements because what he reveals in them does not match what is in the official narrative.

Whatever fits with that narrative is officially accepted as being the truth. Whereas what does not fit with that narrative is identified as being false – when the reality is, it might be profoundly accurate and true.

WITNESS: **SARGENT**, Michael Robert

DATE: 29 April 1996 – 11:47 (**1 day** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I looked at him and I saw that he was sighting the rifle up on me. He was holding the rifle at chest" **(cont.)**

85 Rooke says that on the afternoon of 28 April 1996, he saw a small man with "**short mousey coloured hair**" and "**a full faced beard**." But most people will find it easy to dismiss this sighting because it does not match what other witnesses allege they saw that Sunday afternoon: a shooter with longish blond hair standing at the side of the road near Seascape and who was shooting at them. Well those people should not be so certain in their dismissals, because in life things are not always what they seem to be. In several parts of this book, the obvious point is made that Martin Bryant alone could not have conceived, planned, and perpetrated the incident at and near Port Arthur. He did not have the intelligence. The entire incident at Port Arthur was the *work* of a number of people having State approval. Nothing confirms this more than the prior preparation of the **22-body refrigerated mortuary truck** and the **special embalming equipment**. And given the size of the incident, no planner would set it up with a single shooter. If anything went wrong – illness or accident – months even years of planning would lead to nothing. Getting everything and all the players in place at a specific time on a specific day requires considerable planning and coordination. Thus, there would have been more than one shooter available for or active during the Port Arthur incident. Two people named in the literature as possible shooters are Benjamin & Warren Overbeeke. And this witness Rooke identified another shooter by his physical features.

Port Arthur Shooter?



Note the **full-faced beard** and **short mousey coloured hair**. The image is from the Internet and the person is associated with the case. Did he or Hans Overbeeke, off Seascape property standing on the Arthur Highway, shoot a rifle at John Douglas Rooke? (see Overbeeke image on p. 458)

VOLVOS, A VOLKSWAGEN, A BLUE SEDAN, A GREEN SEDAN

CORRUPT officials did everything they could to make the **mass murder** at and near Port Arthur become associated with the patsy Martin Bryant. They had **no** incriminating DNA results. They had **no** incriminating fingerprints. They had **no** forensic evidence. They had **no** rock-solid identification. (The eyewitness identification they did have made it clear Martin Bryant was **not** or might **not** have been the gunman. At the very least, written statements from eyewitnesses raised a considerable amount of doubt about many things in the case.)

To overcome the absence of inculpatory evidence, the State focused on two things which it believed could be presented to the public in such a way the public would accept those things then accept Martin Bryant was the gunman. One thing was his hair, the other was his vehicle.

In 1994 it seems, Martin acquired a used Volvo sedan. It was not rare, it was nothing special. It was a yellow colour and Martin kept his surfboard (singular) attached to roofracks on that sedan. So those wanting to set him up for the mass murder needed to bring that Volvo into the incident because it could be and would be associated with Martin Bryant whether he was at Port Arthur or anywhere near Port Arthur. People (witnesses) would see a yellow Volvo. Then, once they were told that it belonged to Martin Bryant, the link was obvious to those people: it was Bryant's car; so Bryant was there; thus, Bryant was the gunman. Or: it was a Volvo; it was yellow; it belonged to Martin Bryant; thus, he was the gunman. Or: It was a Volvo; It was yellow; there was a surfboard on the roof; thus, Martin Bryant was the gunman.

So the significance of a Volvo is the linking of it to Martin Bryant, which the official narrative tells us was done through the colour of that vehicle, the surfboard on the roofracks, and the driver having blond hair. So if there were witnesses who said the colour of that Volvo was yellow, and there was a surfboard on roofracks on that vehicle, and the driver had long blond hair, then that would be circumstantial evidence that Martin Bryant was the gunman. Well there were witnesses who said such things. And some others said all three things. But, there were also witnesses who said very different things. Other things which raise **so many questions** any thinking person (and court) would have reasonable doubts.

Martin Bryant only owned one Volvo, and could only drive one, with an automatic gearbox, Volvo at a time. So what are we to make of all the sightings putting him and a Volvo quite some distance from Port Arthur whilst the incident there was underway. He was at Seascape when the SOG siege was underway, but his Volvo was not. No one can say with certainty how he got to Seascape and how his Volvo ended up elsewhere. People have speculated. And assertions have been made. But there is **no hard evidence**.

Now the matter of colour is raised as if it was definitive proof. But it isn't. In fact, an historic site employee has said there was **another yellow Volvo at the site** and he and co-employees saw it. (see P. Cooper & A. Law) These sightings cannot be dismissed by saying that Volvo was an older or newer model. Where is the proof? Eyewitnesses saw two yellow Volvos at the site during the incident. This second Volvo might have delivered and/or removed another gunman, one of two. That there was a second yellow Volvo, with surfboard roofracks the editor has been told, strongly supports the setting up of Martin Bryant.

(cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

Immediately, those who think the surfboard on roofracks is what incriminates Martin Bryant start raising their concerns. But please wait a second. If the vehicle and the ownership of that vehicle underneath that surfboard, or **surfboards** (plural) as some witnesses have documented, is not certain, you cannot prove anything with the surfboard(s). Along Australian coasts, lots of cars have a surfboard or two on top. And lots of those cars might be yellow. Anyone can put a surfboard on a vehicle. On a yellow Volvo vehicle. (Recall there were two seen at PAHS.) But does that prove the vehicle belongs to Martin Bryant? **No**. Does that prove Martin Bryant was the gunman? **No**.

And for those who have a keen interest on the surfboard(s) in the Port Arthur incident, do you know what type or make it was? **No**. Were there any fingerprints lifted off the surfboard allegedly found on the yellow Volvo left at the tollbooth? **No**. Is there any hard evidence proving there was a cover on that surfboard and what that cover was made from, and what colour that cover was? **No**. Is there any hard evidence which proves that surfboard on that Volvo left at the tollbooth belonged to Martin Bryant? **No**. It seems no cop ever asked him. It was one assertion after another. So what are we to make of the statements from witnesses who said that surfboard had: "a creamy/**yellow** canvas style board cover" (see Copping); and, "the Volvo had a surfboard strapped to the roof with a **silver** cover on it." (see McElwee) Some witnesses saw surfboards. (see JD. Dutton, I. Kingston) Others saw just one surfboard. And some saw no surfboard(s) at all on the Volvo(s). So what really is the truth? Just saying Martin Bryant owned a surfboard does not prove anything conclusive about him or his behaviour, or his yellow Volvo. Was it really his surfboard? Really his Volvo? **No proof was determined**.

If that was not uncertain enough, what are we to make of those statements in which witnesses describe **a gunman** in another vehicle all together? That their statements do not fit with the official narrative is obvious and this is another reason why the State avoided having a trial. This is what Rabe said, and you are reminded she was the witness who watched the murders at the tollbooth: "Parked on the other side of the road was a **pale blue** older style sedan." & "[T]he 'gunman' walked calmly but purposefully to the rear of his **pale blue** sedan." (Rabe said nothing about a surfboard.) And the witness Prout, who was at the tollbooth when the gunman was there, said: "I think the colour of the vehicle **was green**." (Prout said nothing about a surfboard.)

Compounding this fact is an article (*Hostages held in final siege*) which appeared on 29 April 1996 in The Australian. The reporter Bruce Montgomery quotes a witness believed to be Rebecca McKenna: "He was a young fellow, about 18 or 19, he looked like a surfer, **he arrived in a Volkswagon** [sic] and he walked into the cafeteria carrying a tennis bag." (added emphasis) And compounding it further is the original statement (2 May 1996) of Aileen Kingston who worked at the tollbooth: "I couldn't determine if it was the same person." It seems this witness had doubts whether the man who drove a yellow Volvo into the historic site was the same man who drove a yellow Volvo out. So, was it the same driver/person? Was it the same yellow Volvo?

So many significant questions have not been answered. What the State has done is just keep asserting Martin Bryant was the gunman, because he had a yellow Volvo on which there was a surfboard, and because he had longish blond hair. All the witnesses who saw anything else were ignored, even ridiculed. That is not how real investigations are undertaken. That is exactly how a patsy like the innocent Martin Bryant is set up. – **ed.**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

height aiming at me." & "...long blond hair...**passed his shoulders.**" & "I remember him wearing a blue jacket." & "...something tells me he was wearing blue jeans." & "He had a big blue tennis bag and video camera – **which was still on the table in the café after I made the '000' call.** I actually looked in the bag and noticed clothing, a metre to 2 metre length of white rope." & "I would say he was 18 to 20 years." & "I do not recall that person saying anything throughout the duration of the incident." & "I believe I can identify this person again."

DATE: 29 April 1996 – 15:26 (**1 day** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I have been shown a manila folder containing 16 photographs which were numbered 1-16.

COMMENT: This witness, who was wounded, claims he was, at one stage, no more than four metres from the gunman. Unlike the witness Riviere who was with him, Sargent did not recall any grunting or hyperventilating by the gunman. In a later statement (Sargent seems to have given three), he confirms the gunman shot in a righthanded manner. (Martin Bryant shot lefthanded.)

The bag and camera which Sargent saw also appear in the police *training video*. This confirms the gunman had a second sportsbag which he took with him from the café, and which witnesses confirm the gunman placed in the boot of a yellow Volvo. The so-called identification set up by the cops is not the same as other witnesses have described. (**No descriptions** of the photographs and photoboards are provided by any witness, or the police, or the DPP.)

WITNESS: **SCOTT**, Malcolm James (Tasmania Police)

DATE: not dated

CONCERNS: "At about 7:30 a.m. on Monday 29 April 1996 I withdrew from my observation position to the Special Operation Group Holding Area on the Arthur Highway near Seascape. On arrival I was briefed in relation to plans, including an arrest plan. Sometime shortly after 7:30 a.m. I became aware of smoke coming from the location of the Seascape."⁸⁶ & "Constable HAWKINS informed BRYANT that he was under arrest and after a short struggle handcuffed him with assistance." & "On route to the Royal Hobart Hospital at about 9:20 a.m. I cut the handcuffs from BRYANT's hands at the request of the ambulance officer allowing him to perform medical treatment to BRYANT's entire back." & "On arrival at the Royal Hobart Hospital, I escorted BRYANT into the Casualty Section. I took BRYANT by the arms and assisted hospital staff to move him to an operating table. When my head was close to his he said, Shouldn't I get a lawyer or something now? I said, That's up to you." & "At about 10:36 a.m. at the request of medical staff I cut the handcuffs that were restraining BRYANT's ankles."

COMMENT: The statement by Scott confirms the burning of Seascape was a deliberate act of arson by Tasmania Police. (see Insert *WE FORCED THE GUNMAN TO COME TO US* in Part 5) **(cont.)**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

Scott wants you to believe there was a "short struggle" prior to Martin Bryant being arrested. Martin was bewildered, was naked, was on the ground, and was burnt (third degree) on his back and buttocks. Yes, he might have resisted those SOG thugs as they mistreated him by cuffing his hands **behind his back**. The mongrels even put cuffs on his ankles. This meant he could not walk, and he must have been **dragged around** – it seems the more pain Martin Bryant felt, the better those sadistic SOG thugs liked it. That Martin raised the matter of a lawyer with Scott cannot be confirmed. It is believed Scott stated this to create the impression Martin was guilty and that he knew he needed to get a lawyer to defend himself. (Note that Martin later told police interrogators that he did not believe them and that he was being "falsely accused"; see J. Warren)

WITNESS: **SCURR**, Wendy

COMMENT: see Part 4 and *INDEX*

WITNESS: **SHARP**, Marlene Joan⁸⁷

DATE: 30 April 1996 (**2 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I noticed a long sportsbag which I think was either blue or green, and white. It had two handles.... The bag was open. I think it had a zip. I looked in and saw clothing or rags, not much bulk, I pulled it open slightly with my hands. This was on a small table which was behind where I had been standing earlier." & "Michael told me to **'not touch it, don't pick it up, it's his.'**"

COMMENT: This statement confirms there were two sportsbags, which in turn proves Martin Bryant was being set up by officials. Several witnesses have said that after the shooting at the café, they saw the gunman place a sportsbag into the boot of a yellow Volvo. This second bag identified by Sharp, which is on the police *training video*, is a different colour and it contained items which officials asserted belonged to Martin Bryant. But nothing was ever proved.

WITNESS: **SHILKIN**, Helen Ruth

DATE: 29 April 1996 (**1 day** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I noticed he was holding a gun aimed at us. I heard a large bang and the front windscreen had smashed. Doug then said words to the effect that he's been shot. Neville yelled at us to get down so we slid down on the back seat." & "When we arrived at the Fox and Hounds there was mass confusion and fear."

COMMENT: This statement is from a witness who was a passenger in a vehicle being driven on the Arthur Highway near Seascape on Sunday 28 April 1996, c.2:30 in the afternoon. Several vehicles and their occupants were shot at that location around that time. Whether this was done by the same gunman who earlier had killed and wounded people at and near PAHS was not proved.

The last sentence of this witness is extremely troubling. Known facts – there are many of them – indicate "mass confusion and fear," as this witness experienced and described, is what officials wanted to achieve during their **psycho-political terror exercise**. By traumatizing the public, the State set the stage for the introduction of ready-to-go gun-control legislation throughout Australia.

⁸⁷ Then the wife of Kevin Sharp who died inside the Broad Arrow Café. The brothers Kevin and Raymond Sharp are said to have been fatally shot in that café. But for some reason unknown to the public, the name Raymond Sharp **does not appear** on the memorial garden plaque at PAHS. Visitors to PAHS will only find the names of 34 victims, not 35, on said plaque. (see Image at Part 9) This editor was told that the Sharp family asked to have the Raymond Sharp name removed from or kept off that plaque. **Why?** It is **highly questionable**. Was this Raymond Sharp negatively involved with the incident in some way? Was he or had he ever been connected with ASIO? Did the Sharp family blame him for the death of Kevin Sharp? If you know or determine any fact(s) about or related to this, the editor would appreciate receiving your findings. MURDER.RESEARCH@gmail.com **Thank you.**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **SHILKIN**, Neville Morris

DATE: 29 April 1996 (**1 day** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I noticed a brown coloured car parked off the side of the road, the left side, towards a driveway to a house." & "...**shoulder length** blonde hair...**wearing a checked top, possibly a jacket and blue checked.**"⁸⁸

COMMENT: Of all four people in the vehicle in which this Shilkin was being driven, he was the closest to the gunman. Thus, Shilkin's description of what the gunman was wearing has some credibility. But his clothing description is yet another of the many which witnesses made. It must be noted that because the gunman fired the rifle from his right shoulder, the stock of that rifle would have covered a good part of his face. Any person driving south down the highway would not have seen a clear close-up view of the gunman's face.

WITNESS: **SIMMONS**, Andrew David (see McCUTCHEON, DW)

DATE: 4 May 1996 (**6 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "Either on Saturday the 27th April 1996 or Sunday 28th April 1996 I know **it was prior to 11 a.m.** I was in my front yard with my wife.... I heard very clearly two shots ring out. They sounded as though it may have come from a rifle about the caliber of .22. The direction it came from was from the area of Seascape."

COMMENT: These two shots might have been the ones that killed David Martin, the co-owner of Seascape. Note that at this time, witnesses place a yellow Volvo sedan some distance from Seascape. (see Insert *YELLOW VOLVO ALLEGED STOPS* above) And, there is no proof Martin Bryant was ever at Seascape at that time, and no proof he ever discharged any firearm there at that time. This is what officials have asserted without a scrap of **hard evidence**. That Martin Bryant was apprehended at Seascape on the morning of Monday, 29 April 1996, does not prove any significant thing related to any shooting, or killing, or wounding, at or near Port Arthur. The State never did prove how Martin Bryant arrived at Seascape Cottage, when he arrived there, or why he was there. The State has just made one assertion after another about him, but not one of these assertions has been proved. Even with his limited intellectual capacity, Martin realized he was being set up and he expressed this.

WITNESS: **SLOAN**, Terry James

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "I would describe the male as being about 23 to 25 years of age, a little bit taller than 5'10", average build, blonde wavy hair extending below his shoulders." & "wearing faded blue jeans, a **lumber jacket** **chequered with various colours.**"⁸⁸ & "As I made my way back to the coaches, I saw a yellow old model Volvo, mustard colour, driving away from the area along the main road leading into the area." & "I have been involved with firearms **all my life** and own various high caliber firearms. The shots that were fired in the dining room ranged from cracking ones to muffled ones. It sounded like a **shotgun could have been used** because of the muffled thudding sound."

(cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

COMMENT: Yet another clothing description – multi-coloured lumber jacket. Note this witness was attentive and noted a yellow Volvo being driven away, but he did not mention anything about a surfboard on that vehicle. And having been involved with firearms all his life, what Sloan says about them must be given serious consideration. He described the sound of different shots as “cracking” and “thudding.” He associates the latter with a shotgun being discharged in the café – a shotgun which officials denied was used, but which the wounds on Dennis Olsen **confirm was used**, and which reports from the physicians at the Royal Hobart Hospital **confirm was used**.

WITNESS: **SPRUCE**, Kyle

DATE: 2 May 1996 (**4 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: “This male had a rifle in his right hand and was pushing the other male around with his left hand.” & “The blonde male was pushing and directing him towards the boot area of a dark gold BMW. The blonde male then started pushing this bloke into the boot of the BMW. **I don't know if it was already open, or if he had to open it, but he did not go back to the front of the car to a leaver or anything.**⁸⁹ (sic) & “he was wearing light blue faded denim jeans, **yellow coloured long sleeve T shirt.**” & “At the time I was seeing the events at the shop, I would have been about ten to fifteen metres away from the Corolla and the BMW.”

COMMENT: This witness refers to the hostage taking and killing at the Port Arthur general store on Sunday the 28 April 1996. He says he was “ten to fifteen metres” away from the two significant vehicles and it seems he had a good sighting of a gunman there. But strangely, even though this witness says he would “definitely recognize” that gunman, it seems he was never asked to do so by the cops. Or, did the cops ask this witness to identify that gunman and the person **did not identify Martin Bryant?** Recall that the witness James Laycock also saw that gunman at that store, and in his statement Laycock said **it was not Martin Bryant**.

Immediately before the hostage taking and the killing at the Port Arthur general store, a gunman killed four people at the nearby tollbooth of the Port Arthur Historic Site. Several witnesses saw what he did at that tollbooth and the clothing they said he was wearing is not the same as clothing described by Spruce. To compound this matter, one witness (White) who saw a gunman standing at the entrance road to Seascape and firing at vehicles passing by described yet another type of clothing.

WITNESS: **STAINTHORPE**, Peter Francis

DATE: 30 May 1996 (**32 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: “I was in the tree line, I looked back towards the car park when I did this, I saw a man at the back of a yellow Volvo sedan. He appeared to be **putting a bag** or something into the boot.” & “When he drove out he did so **very fast** and appeared to be staring straight ahead.” & “I also recall two other cars left the car park just after the shooting had happened and drove out towards the toll booth.”

(cont.)

⁸⁹ Note that a similar comment was made by witness Rabe. Her observation was made in relation to a yellow Volvo parked at the tollbooth, and the observation by Spruce was of the BMW at the Port Arthur store. There is the possibility that both boots were opened from inside the vehicles before the gunman got out of them. If this is true, it indicates that the gunman intended to take something out of or put something into those boots. And this is what he did. **It all suggests planning**, not spontaneous acts arising after he alighted from the Volvo, and out of the BMW.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

*Facts
must be proved
true or false
- not ignored
because they
do not fit
with the
official narrative.*

COMMENT: This witness says a man appeared to put a bag into the boot of a yellow Volvo. And, this man drove that vehicle away "very fast." But two other witnesses, Godfrey and Law, respectively said: "The male appeared to be lounging in the vehicle and was not driving quickly," and "travelling at maybe 25 kilometres an hour. I seen him wave and tooting his horn." Now what does this mean? Was this just a simple misjudgement of the speed of the vehicle? Or, did these witnesses actually see the same yellow Volvo or was it two different yellow Volvos? (Note that Law does not say he saw a surfboard or surfboards on the Volvo he said he observed.)

WITNESS: **SULLIVAN**, Christine Elizabeth

DATE: 6 June 1996 (**39 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I heard him say to someone, 'Oh, I've just been surfing'." & "He was wearing a surfie type multi coloured jacket." & "After he spoke about the surfing, he seemed to include me in the conversation." & "It seemed to me that he was speaking to almost anyone who would listen.... I did not make any eye contact with him." & "I heard him say to the people he was now facing, 'It's very busy here today. Did you have any trouble parking? Where did you park' or words to that effect." & "On the **3 1 st day of April** [sic] on returning to Brisbane I bought the Courier Mail Newspaper and saw one of the Sydney Newspapers. The picture in the Courier Mail had a colour picture of a male person. The Sydney Newspaper also had a photograph of this man. **I hadn't seen the gunman's face in detail at Port Arthur**, but I thought that the picture in the newspapers certainly looked like the person I had seen in Port Arthur."

COMMENT: This witness said the gunman wore a multi-coloured jacket. But other witnesses described a singled-coloured dark jacket. Again we see the marker events like buying the tomato sauce, and the bumping into a customer at the café, and the comment to anyone about surfing, and parking. All of them saying, *remember me*. To her credit, this witness Sullivan did not say the gunman she saw was Martin Bryant. There was his stolen image in the newspapers – distributed by the State and published illegally – yet this moral witness refused to succumb to the pressure to say it was Martin. **Thank you** Christine. Formatting of this statement from Queensland strongly suggests it was corrupted – note the date and its layout.

WITNESS: **TRIFFETT**, Colin Andrew

DATE: 24 June 1996 (**57 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I am the Storekeeper of the Port Arthur General Store." & "I was looking out of the front window, looking towards the Port Arthur entrance. I saw a green/gold BMW pull up, facing north, on the right hand side of the road, near the store sign. I could see that the rear window, passenger side, was smashed." & "I saw a male get out of the drivers door, as he got out, with his right hand he pulled out a rifle, I think it had a brown wooden butt.... As soon as I saw the gun I went out the back and got the kids to lie down on the floor." & (**cont.**)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

"By the time I had loaded my rifle and came out of the store, the BMW had gone as the male who I saw get out of the BMW." (sic) & "I would describe the male that got out of the BMW as: 6'-6'1", Gaunt narrow face."

DATE: 1 July 1996 (**63 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I identify photo no. 5 as the person I saw that day."

COMMENT: This witness says a window of the BMW was smashed. How did that happen? Note the witness Colleen Maree Parker said a rear window on a Volvo was also smashed. Triffett said the gunman got out of that vehicle then reached for a rifle. Immediately he saw that rifle, Triffett went to protect his children. When he returned the gunman was gone. So, based on that very brief sighting at an undeclared distance, Triffett identified photo no. 5 as the gunman. But Martin Bryant is not 6'-6'1". And he certainly does not have a gaunt narrow face – but it seems **Benjamin Overbeeke** does/did.

WITNESS: **VALLANCE**, Patricia Ann

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "This person then ran a short distance...to a yellow car with a yellow surfboard on the roof."

DATE: 4 June 1996 (**37 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "He did not go to the boot but appeared to fumble with a large set of keys beside the drivers door." & "I witnessed this from the penitentiary, looking out the fourth window along from the left as you view it from the cafe."

COMMENT: As also stated elsewhere, the editor has been told the distance from the front of the Broad Arrow Café to the penitentiary is **150-200 metres**. This witness could not have seen what she alleges she saw. It seems she is repeating what she heard from others.

WITNESS: **VANDERPEER**, Sarah Elizabeth

DATE: 19 June 1996 (**52 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "Whilst I was under the table, I heard about 20 to 30 gun shots. These were over a period of about 5 minutes although, I wish to state that with all the confusion and fear, it is very hard to estimate times." & "I did not see his face, I could only see his legs. He was wearing jeans." & "A short time later, I can remember hearing sounds that were similar to a weapon being re-loaded. There were no shots whilst this re-load took place. There had been frequent shots up until this re-load. I think I can remember hearing shots after the re-load. These shots were coming from the café area." & "I then tried to ring '000' but **I couldn't get through.**"

COMMENT: This person was in the Australian military at the time. Thus, her statements related to the number of shots fired and the reloading have credibility. This witness clearly states she was unable to get through on the emergency number 000. But recall what the NSW cop/witness Justin Noble claimed. He said he used 000 to get through to "Police Radio in Hobart," even though he phoned later when more people would have been trying to call. So how did Noble do this? His statement says he was a visitor to PAHS, but he got an immediate connection with "Police Radio in Hobart." Evidence strongly suggests that Noble was officially involved with the incident.

*All the
phone calls and
conversations
in the
Port Arthur case
are associated
with doubt and
questions
– recordings have
gone missing.*

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **VIALLS**, Joe

COMMENT: There is a swirl of allegations and mystery around this person – aka: Otho Jewell Vialls; Ari Ben-Menashe.⁹⁰ His(?) image is on the Internet (and here on p. 458). This editor has not found any statements, nor anything official or from Vialls, which provides a credible clarification. Given the case in which it seems he was directly involved is a case of mass murder, public clarification is badly needed. His book *Deadly Deception at Port Arthur* is incomplete, ill-referenced, and deceptive.

WITNESS: **VILLIERS**, Caroline Elizabeth Anne

DATE: 10 June 1996 (**43 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "He was about 20 years of age...real yellow looking hair which was **shoulder length** and scruffy. He was wearing a **jumper or windcheater which was dark blue**. I recall this person seated at a table who had a big bag which was blue." & "When things went quiet in the Café after about 5 or six minutes." & "A couple of people came in from the side door and one of them was wearing a uniform.... I think the man in the uniform said that the person shooting was out the front somewhere." & "I remember seeing an old yellow Volvo which had a surfboard on the roof rack going up the main road.... The car was tooting its horn."

COMMENT: This witness says a 20-year-old male had yellow looking hair which was shoulder length and scruffy. But the witnesses Colin and Iris Williams who sat opposite the same(?) man, at the same table, said he looked neat and tidy. So did Rabe. But witness Howard said he looked dishevelled and dazed. That the driver tooted the horn was also recorded by the witness Ashley John Law.

WITNESS: **WANDERS**, Michael Gerard

DATE: 27 May 1996 (**29 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I didn't take that much notice of the [BMW] vehicle or the male. We would have been about 50 metres from the male when I noticed him raise a gun. The male put the gun to his shoulder as though he was aiming at our vehicle." & "I am sure the first shot hit our vehicle on the top right hand corner of the windscreen [which shattered]. This shot was rapidly followed by several more shots which were fired in rapid succession. I remember the passenger's side door window smashing and falling in on me." & "I looked across at Linda and noticed that her right forearm had been injured."

COMMENT: This statement is from a front-seat passenger in a car which was being driven south passed the Seaside entrance from the Arthur Highway. So let us conclude this vehicle was being driven at 80 km/h. (legal maximum is 100 km/h) And at some point up to 50 metres distant, the gunman fired a shot shattering the windscreen. Several more shots were fired into the car. Then a smashed door window glass fell in onto the witness. It is believed these rapidly occurring events, all shock inducing, **would have denied the witness a clear sighting of the gunman's face**. Regardless, Wanders identified photograph number 5 (Martin Bryant) as being the gunman.

⁹⁰ On 8 December 2012, Global Research (globalresearch.ca) reported a story under the heading: *Who bombed ex-Israel spy Ben-Menashe's house?* Reports exist that Joe Vialls died in 2005, but it has been suggested that Vialls and Ben-Menashe are really the same person. It has also been said that Vialls trained the gunman son(s?) of Hans Overbeeke. This is all disconcerting, and it all requires public clarification not **more cover-ups**.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS: **WARDLE**, Ann Elizabeth

DATE: 12 June 1996 (45 days after incident)

CONCERNS: "I was driving down a small incline in the roadway." & "When I first saw this person he was about a distance of about **40 metres**."

COMMENT: This witness drove a passenger vehicle south along the Arthur Highway heading toward the Port Arthur Historic Site. She had three passengers in her vehicle. Wardle noticed a man in the middle of the road who shot at them. So she stopped her vehicle and reversed back the way she had come. Given all this – driving at highway speed; being confronted by a gunman unexpectedly in the middle of the road; having the car being hit by a bullet; reversing north back up the incline; being anxious of reversing into some vehicle driving south; turning her vehicle; driving away in great fear – Wardle claims that she saw the facial features of the gunman well enough to be able to identify him. **Over six weeks** after the incident, during which the **media published super-size images** of Martin Bryant, Wardle said photograph number 5 was the gunman – *of course it was Martin*. Do not forget that other witnesses who drove by the gunman and who were also shot at along the Arthur Highway **described a person different to the one Wardle described**. Of course Wardle would have thought she was doing the right thing.

WITNESS: **WARREN**, John Arthur (Tasmania Police)

DATE: not dated

CONCERNS: "I remained at the Port Arthur Site in charge of investigations until **the following Monday** afternoon when advice was received that alleged offender may be in a position to be interviewed at the hospital." & "Detective Sergeant Bennett and myself **returned to Hobart**. Arrangements were made for the portable video unit to be set up in Mr BRYANT's room. We endeavoured at 6:41 p.m. to interview BRYANT, however after repeated attempts were made which were unsuccessful, we concluded at 7:17 p.m." & "On the following morning, Tuesday 30th April 1996, Detective Sergeant BENNETT and I again returned to the hospital. We proceeded to BRYANT's room and saw Dr. BELL. At 9:25 am...BELL said to BRYANT, How did you get your burns? BRYANT said, **I don't remember anything.**" & "I said, to remind you I'm Detective Inspector WARREN. Do you recall us speaking to you yesterday. He said, **I can't remember anything.**" & "I must warn you that you are not obliged to answer any questions or make any statement unless you wish to do so. Anything that you say will be electronically recorded. Do you understand that. He said, **I don't know anything** I was a long way from Port Arthur, surfing."⁹¹ & "Are you prepared to take part in a video recorded interview. He said, I'm not talking to you, **I'm being falsely accused.**"⁹² & "I said, given the circumstances, that you are not prepared to be formally interviewed,⁹³ I'm now arresting you for the murder of Kate Elizabeth SCOTT. He said, I don't believe you. **I'm being falsely accused.**"

91 Cops must never be trusted. So, we do not know if this statement was actually made by Martin Bryant. If it is true, it suggests he did not recall anything about Seaside Cottage and his actions there, whatever they were. Again, do not trust what cops say or what anyone from the office of the DPP alleges Martin Bryant said or did. All they have done is make one assertion after another – **with no credible proof** whatsoever.

92 Again, we do not know if these words* were said by Martin Bryant, or whether they have just been added to this statement by Warren. If Martin really did say he was being "falsely accused," it informs us that even with his low intellect Martin sensed something **was not right**. (* Did Warren make a Freudian slip?)

93 If what Warren alleges here actually happened, it was held against Martin Bryant. Like most idiot cops, Warren was labouring under the delusion that people have to do what police want. Like every other person in Australia, Martin had every right not to participate in any so-called interview – formal or informal. But Warren didn't understand this, so he puffed up his big hairy chest and told Martin he was being arrested. Think about it. Martin had no guardian with him. No proper lawyer with him. And he had to endure a bully of a cop intimidating him to submit to a formal interview. That, no doubt, would have been videotaped then used against Martin – a *boy-man* with the verbal skills of an 11-year-old.

OFFICIALS DECEIVING AUSTRALIANS

TWELVE days after the shooting, massive new restrictions were imposed on the civilian possession and use of firearms – restrictions specifically designed to reduce the number of lawfully owned guns in the hands of Australians. It was a scenario all too familiar to American gun-owners. A high-profile shooting occurs and new laws are demanded – laws designed to render civilian firearm possession all the more difficult.

With Port Arthur, however, many Australians believe that the firearm-prohibitionists weren't willing to leave anything to chance. Fueling the fires of suspicion, **major discrepancies in the official accounts of what transpired at Port Arthur surfaced** in the years that followed and charges of cover-up and conspiracy were leveled against the Australian government. Even if the exact details may never be known with certainty, some light may be shed on the answers by examining the question of whether Martin Bryant was capable of acting alone.

Twenty-eight-year-old Martin Bryant had an IQ of 66 and was considered incompetent by the [Tasmanian] state at the time of the shootings. In February 1984, a psychiatric assessment was undertaken for the purpose of determining Bryant's eligibility for a Department of Social Security **invalid pension**. It was granted because of Bryant's mental deficiencies, that he been unable to hold a job and was incapable of managing his own affairs. In addition to his pension, he had been left a legacy of over one million dollars.

If Bryant had co-conspirators who made themselves scarce after his actions, then might not their motive be the facilitation of a political agenda? Sufficient evidence now exists in the public record to strongly suggest that **Bryant could not have acted alone**, either in planning or in executing the massacre. Charges of a conspiracy designed to stampede Australians into surrendering their guns becomes all the more credible.

About an hour before the shooting commenced, an anonymous phone call was made to the police. The unidentified caller reported a large quantity of heroin stashed at a coal mine situated near Saltwater River at the extreme west end of the Tasman Peninsula. The only two policemen on the Tasman Peninsula were sent to investigate this report. One was dispatched from Nubeena, the closest police station to the Port Arthur site, 11 kilometers away. The other officer was dispatched from Dunalley, a small town to the north with the "swing bridge" capable of isolating the Tasman Peninsula from the rest of Tasmania. On their arrival at Saltwater River, the police found only glass jars filled with soap powder. Within minutes of the officers' phone call reporting their position at the coal mines, the shootings commenced at the Broad Arrow Café. Was that anonymous phone call a coincidence? Was it simple oversight that, in all of the government documentation, there is only a single reference to this phone call, and of the subsequent dispatching of the only available police officers to far away Saltwater River?

Without any suggestion that the phone call might have been used as a diversionary tactic, the reference appears in the official report of commissioner of Police Richard McCreadie. He noted: "[T]he local police were at the Saltwater River area...." There was neither any further interest, nor any follow-up investigation of the origins of that anonymous phone call. Wendy Scurr was the first one to call in the report of the shootings to police and is a senior instructor at St. John Ambulance. In her spare time, she worked as a volunteer with the Tasmanian Ambulance Service in the Port Arthur area. About the anonymous phone call, Scurr said:

(cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

"I became aware that the only two local police were dispatched to Saltwater River. I was chatting to the Nubeena policeman and he told me where he was when the shooting began. His name is Paul Hyland. The other policeman was stationed at Dunalley. He would back up Hyland as they were told heroin (soap powder) was found at Saltwater River." & "This meant that the only 2 local police were at least 25 minutes away from Port Arthur. Very convenient. I don't know when, where, or who rang and alerted the police to this so-called heroin haul...." & "I know it should have been on tape. But I went to Hobart about a week after the shooting to a meeting of the ambulance service. A comment was made to me that the tape recordings of the day's events had been accidentally wiped. The chap who told me was a senior ambulance officer. I traveled with him to the meeting, and it was during this journey that I was given this information."

If Martin Bryant was too incompetent to plan and execute this complicated scenario, then there was at least one other person who helped Bryant by diverting the police from the café, and providing Bryant more time. Who was that person? Did he use the swing bridge at Dunalley to make good his escape? What is known about the events following the carnage at the café is that the gunman, upon leaving the café, switched from the .223 Colt AR-15 semi-automatic rifle used inside the café to his other rifle, a .308 Fabrique Nationale FAL semi-automatic, and fired several shots.

He then drove 100 yards to the toll booth at the Port Arthur historic site, shot four people who had arrived in a gold BMW, and exchanged vehicles. He drove another 200 yards to a service station, blocked off a Toyota Corolla driven by Glenn Pears, and took Pears hostage at gunpoint, forcing him into the trunk of the BMW. As Pears' female companion Zoe Hall attempted to get into the driver's seat and make her escape, the gunman then shot her. He then drove the BMW to the Seaside Cottage, a holiday accommodation with the back of the property facing Long Bay.

A state of siege ensued upon the arrival of the police. Police superintendents Barry Bennett and Bob Fielding discussed the Seaside siege in the March 1997 issue of the Association of South Australia Police Journal. They noted: "There was some suggestion that there may be two suspects. It appeared at one stage that two gunmen or some people or hostages at Seaside were exchanging gunfire with the gunmen as there appeared to be shots coming from two separate buildings...."

According to autopsy reports, two of the hostages – the elderly couple who owned and operated Seaside, David and Sally Martin – were killed early on Sunday, **before Bryant had even driven into the Port Arthur area**. According to the official court transcripts, the burned corpse of the third hostage, Glenn Pears, was [officials allege] recovered with his hands secured behind his body with a pair of handcuffs. [No proof of this has ever been presented. There is evidence suggesting Pears was incinerated within the trunk of the BMW.] It is highly unlikely that Martin Bryant, alone, could have been shooting from several buildings at once, while spending the time he did on the phone with the hostage negotiators. With all three of Bryant's [alleged] hostages accounted for, and no one else found in the buildings at Seaside besides Bryant, **who was the other gunman?** By early the next morning, smoke was seen billowing from the building, forcing Bryant out, his back on fire and into police custody.

Events following Bryant's arrest should be familiar to most American gun owners. The Australian media, in lockstep, condemned Bryant as guilty **without any evidence**. Because semi-automatic firearms were used, the firearm-prohibitionists and their allies in media and the government pulled out all the stops to ban these firearms.

(cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

Bryant's lawyers **accepted the premise that he was guilty of all charges**. However at his court appearance on September 30, 1996, Bryant pleaded "not guilty" to each of the 72 charges leveled against him. That decision was untenable for David Gunson, one of Bryant's legal representatives, who was replaced by John Avery. Although **Bryant never made a detailed confession** concerning the Broad Arrow murders, Avery eventually persuaded [involved coercion, lies, and threats it seems] Bryant to plead guilty. That guilty plea was entered in court on November 7, 1996. **[Note that this was not a trial.]**

On November 19, the first day of the court proceedings involving Bryant's sentencing, Avery stated to the court: "Your Honour nothing that I can say on behalf of my client can mitigate the outrageous nature of his conduct." At a subsequent speech delivered at the University of Tasmania law school, Avery stated: "I felt intensely that I had to do right by the community as well." [Australia's worst criminal lawyer John Avery abandoned his responsibility to defend his client.]

Here are just a few of the astonishing irregularities and discrepancies that, at the very least, **should have been pursued** by Bryant's lawyers:

- **Eyewitnesses were not interviewed** when it became known that their stories would conflict with the government account.
- A credible time-line that connects Bryant to the killing of the Martins at Seascapes, and still allows him to arrive early enough at the Broad Arrow Café to buy and eat lunch before the carnage, **was never established**. If Bryant didn't kill the Martins, then **who did?**
- **No forensic evidence** of Bryant's physical presence at the Broad Arrow Café was ever established. Because Bryant's face was plastered throughout Australia, all eyewitness identification **was contaminated**. Why didn't Avery pursue the discrepancies in the descriptions of clothing Bryant was reported to have worn at different stages during the carnage?
- In **direct violation of the Australian constitution**, the Prime Minister John Howard suggested that a Coronial Inquest was not required, and called for the immediate demolition of the Broad Arrow Café. Although the survivors clamored for more information, Howard used the pretext that more information would be too painful for them to bear.

Bryant's financial resources* would have permitted his lawyers to hire as many private investigators and psychiatrists as necessary to defend him, yet they failed to do so. [* All his resources were later **looted** by the Tasmanian government, and **were never accounted for to the public.**]

On November 22, Bryant was sentenced to life in prison. Are all these discrepancies and unanswered questions just the result of coincidence and official ineptitude? Or, **were the lives of 35 innocent victims sacrificed for the sake of politics?** [Evidence strongly suggests that they were.]

While researching the Port Arthur shootings, the more we learned, the more questions we found without answers. One thing seems irrefutable: the Australian government was – and still is – **afraid of the truth.**

Joanne Eisen, Paul Gallant, Andrew S. MacGregor
A short-cut to Australia's civilian disarmament?
keepandbeararms.com
1 February 2013
(amended; added emphasis)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

COMMENT: Warren said this: "I remained at the Port Arthur Site in charge of investigations until **the following Monday** afternoon when advice was received that alleged offender may be in a position to be interviewed at the hospital." What a devious mongrel this cop is. He wrote the following Monday as if his attempt to coerce a confession out of Martin took place a week later (**the following Monday**) than it did. But in fact, Warren's intimidation went on the **very day** (29 April) that Martin was cuffed, hand and foot, then literally dragged off to a hospital in Hobart so physicians could attend to his third-degree burns. About six hours after confused Martin was attended to by those medics, and no doubt pumped full of painkillers and downers, this mongrel Warren was in his face with a video camera hoping to get some self-incriminating sound-bites. It was **not** the following Monday, **it was the same day that Martin on fire staggered out from Seascape** after Tasmania Police set it alight.

According to his own words, this cop mongrel Warren was back at it the next day. Martin told him straight to his face: "I don't remember anything." But that did not stop Warren who kept at Martin – at him and at him. And when he could not get his helpless victim to say what he wanted, Warren had his little fit and said he arrested Martin for murder.

Note that something seems incorrect here. According to Jane Freeman (see Insert *BRYANT CHARGED WITH MURDER* in Part 5), Martin Bryant was charged with murder on 29 April 1996, which is the day he was taken to hospital. Thus Warren's claim of arresting Martin is **utter nonsense** – but coming from a cop this should not surprise us. At Seascape, Martin had already been apprehended, arrested, cuffed, and hauled off to Hobart early on the morning of 29 April. Warren did not have to arrest Martin. At the hospital in Hobart, on the same day in the morning, according to Freeman, he was formally charged with the murder of Kate Elizabeth Scott. So why did this Warren make a statement about arresting Martin at the hospital on Tuesday, 30 April 1996. At that time, the media had already broadcast reports of Martin Bryant having been charged with murder and, according to Jane Freeman, it seems that charge was made the day before, Monday 29 April 1996.

As many readers will no doubt attest, after traumatic events it is not uncommon that those who experience them are unable to recall, either wholly or in part, what actually happened. After a significant negative personal event, it is not uncommon for the victim not to be able to recall details. So when Martin Bryant said he could not remember anything it is a reasonable and most likely to be a correct statement. But for unthinking people, those who hate blindly, it is interpreted as an evasive reply.

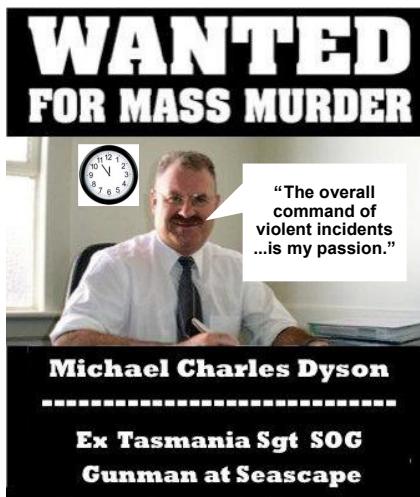
What happened to Martin is an example of appalling human behavior. From the time he staggered out of Seascape on fire, to when he was arrested (29th April), until he was charged with murder (29th or 30th April), it seems State officials worked together in a concerted effort to cause him as much physical and mental pain as they could. Bewildered, burnt, and bereft of any protective adult, he was worked over. Without an iota of hard evidence to justify any charge,⁹⁴ with no thorough investigation, and without any serious thought and reason having been objectively applied to the whole incident, **Martin was demonized then set up for incarceration.**

94 This high-profile hyped process of charging Martin Bryant with one murder so quickly after he was admitted to hospital with severe burns was straight political theatre. It was meant to appeal to the shocked and enraged mob. It is all understandable, but this did not make it right. There never was a real investigation, contrary to what idiot officials say. All crime investigation texts confirm this fact. (see *BIBLIOGRAPHY*) That the cop Hesman waved a passport around – how he got hold of it is highly questionable – means just nothing. A passport proves nothing conclusive about any of the significant parts of the Port Arthur case. Martin Bryant had been at Seascape. But that does not prove he perpetrated any of the crimes associated with that place. And as for what took place between Seascape and the Port Arthur Historic Site, and back again, it is a dog's breakfast of accusations, assertions, blatant lies, conflicting statements, corrupt cops, false facts, unproved evidence, as well as a string of **endless unanswered questions**. The benefit of doubt has always gone to the State, and the legal maxim of being innocent until proven guilty has been totally disregarded. Martin was declared guilty then denied the possibility of defending himself. Confiscating his assets saw to it that he could not engage a proper lawyer – not a **bloodsucker like Avery** who was forced onto Martin, and who refused to defend his client, and who willingly aided the State to set up the **worst contrived injustice in the history of Australia**.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

95 This is an extremely significant true fact. It is corroborated in several other *Witness Statements* prepared by other Tasmania Police members. Yet, **this true fact was completely ignored by senior police, ignored by Bugg the director of public prosecutions, and ignored again by Cox the judge**. Martin was the patsy – he was going to be found guilty regardless of a total lack of evidence. The State did not want to deal with any evidence, this is why there was **no trial**. For all those smart people who like to make stupid snappy remarks, **there is no proof** Bryant killed Mrs. Martin. The State says she was shot, but it seems a post-mortem confirms she was killed by a murderous blow to her skull.

Michael Mick/Rick(?) Dyson



The above poster is from the Internet. It is believed Dyson was a shooter – possibly one of two, the other **not** being Martin Bryant – at Seascape during the so-called siege. Though he denies it, Dyson has not publicly presented any legal document swearing he did not shoot at/from/near/on Seascape property on 28 or 29 April 1996. Note it is not stated here that Dyson killed Mrs. Martin. But maybe he knows who did kill her. And he might know about the naked black-haired female who cops wrote they saw yelling and screaming at Seascape on Sunday afternoon. Was she too bashed to death? All this is highly relevant to Dyson. In 2000, **he admitted that he has a passion to be involved with violence**. In 1996, he was the highest-trained SOG officer and evidence suggests he was right inside Seascape on April 28 & 29.

WITNESS: WHITE, Linda Marie

DATE: 27 May 1996 (29 days after incident)

CONCERNS: "Standing in front of the vehicle was a young male in faded blue jeans and a faded baggy long sleeved top which was blue in colour." & "The male had **shoulder length** hair which was wavy and unkempt." & "...all of a sudden the **windscreen shattered** (it did not fall in) and a hole appeared in the glass at my eye level." & "When the male first shot at us, he was close enough for me to clearly see his face. I could not give a distance." & "The top the male is wearing in the Photograph 5, is a top that is very similar to the top that the male who shot me was wearing. It could even be the same top."

COMMENT: This person could **not** have witnessed what she claims. Her travelling partner (see Wanders) stated they were driving along at highway speed and not paying great attention to anything when, 50 metres away, a man discharged a firearm. The windscreen of the vehicle White was driving was instantly shattered completely blocking her vision except for one hole in the glass at eye level. And White herself was hit by a bullet and seriously injured.

So for her to say she saw the gunman's face clearly has no credibility. The gunman was righthanded. Thus he was holding his firearm to his right shoulder and pressing his right cheek against the stock to sight the rifle. That put the rifle between his face and the vehicle which would have prevented White from seeing his face clearly. And no other witness described the gunman on the Arthur Highway near the Seascape turnoff as wearing a "faded baggy long sleeved top which was blue in colour." That is the clothing worn by Martin Bryant in the image illegally published later by The Mercury newspaper. It seems this is the image that stayed in White's mind and which she transferred, a month after the incident, to her statement. Another witness also seems to have done this. (see Villiers)

WITNESS: WHITTLE, Garry Thomas (Tasmania Police)

DATE: not dated

CONCERNS: "...small white vehicle which was stationary on the forecourt of the Port Arthur shop." & "The female occupant of the vehicle was seated in the **driver seat of the vehicle**." & "The drivers side window to the front door was broken." & "I checked this female for a pulse, but found none." & "Some of the projectiles which were discharged in our direction hit the bush and shrubbery some six to 12 feet above our positions, whilst others hit the ground and roadway directly in front of our position." & "P.J. Allen and I crawled for a distance of approximately 15 metres in the ditch drain." & "...we were advised by one of the SOG members that it was believed that gunman was looking in our direction using a **night viewing device**." The following are from Whittle's notes (28 April 1996): "Notice parked at the shop a female in a small white car.... She was in the **passenger's side of the car**, the window was broken and she had no pulse." & "...saw a female running around the [Seascape] back yard naked. Yelling and screaming."**95**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

COMMENT: This cop is not consistent with his alleged observations. In his *Witness Statement*, the dead woman was in the "driver seat," but in his notes made earlier he records the dead woman was on the front "passenger's side of the car." This inconsistency might or might not be significant and thus it should not be quickly dismissed.

One of the highly suspect things about the so-called SOG siege of Seascape is the fact no cop was shot. Tasmania Police made a big issue of the alleged 200 or so shots which cops who were at Seascape said were fired at them there. Whittle reveals the cops believed the gunman had a **night-viewing device**. And the cop witness Harwood said he had been told the gunman might have: **"night vision equipment** and that he had weapons possibly fitted with **laser targeting capability**."

But with all this high-tech stuff, and high-powered firearms, and "shit-loads of ammo," the gunman could only place his bullets "six to 12 feet" from the police. After shooting with deadly accuracy all those people at the Broad Arrow Café, and along Jetty Road, and at the tollbooth and at the general store, and along the highway, the gunman got to Seascape but then couldn't hit a tin duck at a carnival – even with a night-viewing device and a laser targeting sight on one of the scores of firearms officials claim he had at Seascape.

And to add to all this nonsense, at least one of the cops who were at Seascape asked for permission to shoot the gunman who could be seen on a roof, but that **permission was denied**. So at Seascape, there was a siege where a gunman couldn't hit the side of a barn and cops who liked to tell a dramatic yarn. We can call it – *the siege that never was*.

WITNESS: **WILLIAMS**, Colin John

DATE: 29 April 1996 (**1 day** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I observed a male person in his early twenties with blond **shoulder length** hair, he was of quite **tidy appearance**. I sat down with my wife at the table next to him."

DATE: 4 June 1996 (**37 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "He spoke with an Australian accent." & "He spoke to us in a **normal voice and appeared quite rational**." & "I am positive the vehicle was a Volvo sedan, I have an impression of the vehicle being fitted out with roof racks."

COMMENT: With his wife, this witness arrived by bus at the historic site. Though he must have had a good view looking down onto the cars from above inside his tour bus, he makes no mention of having seen a surfboard or surfboards on any yellow Volvo. So what happened to the surfboard(s) and was the Volvo this witness saw the same as other witnesses say they saw?

Like his wife, he described the male person who it is implied was the gunman as being quiet, tidy, and quite rational. Compare this with the statement of witness McKenna who says this: "He appeared 'dopey' looking, his eyes appeared to be blood-shot.... I noticed that **he appeared anxious**, constantly looking around in the direction of the car park and into the cafeteria area.... He appeared to be very uncomfortable, constantly looking around and fidgeting with his hands and not eating his food."

(cont.)

*Statement
after statement
confirms the
nonfeasance of
Tasmania Police
– traumatised
visitors and staff
at Port Arthur
Historic Site
were ignored
for six hours so
a so-called siege
would get
media exposure.*

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

And this is what the witness Beekman said about that quite rational gunman: "He started **talking to himself**.... Then he was **talking to himself**." So were witnesses Beekman, McKenna, and Williams referring to the same person?

Williams also said the young man he sat near was of "quite tidy appearance." Really? This is what witness Howard said: "**He looked slightly dishevelled, like someone would look at the end of the day rather than the beginning of the day.** He also appeared to me to be slightly dazed or perhaps slightly anxious." So were witnesses Howard, McKenna, and Williams referring to the same person? Or were they referring to two different people who, from a distance, had some similar physical characteristics?

WITNESS: **WILLIAMS**, Iris Emelia

DATE: 29 April 1996 (**1 day** after incident)

CONCERNS: "At about 1:20 p.m. my husband and I were seated at an outside table and chairs, out the front of the kiosk at Port Arthur. [presumably the Broad Arrow Café] We sat opposite a young man I would describe as middle to late 20's, **shoulder length** blond hair, medium build. My attention was drawn to him as he was shoveling food, a type of hot dish into his mouth. It looked as though he was starving hungry. I don't remember what he was wearing, but **he looked neat and tidy.**" & "He had a green (possibly yellow or white colouring) bag. It was a canvassy sportsbag approx. 2 feet long and he had it seated on the table near him." [N.B. Lines have been drawn through some of these words. Whether this was done by the witness or the police or the DPP is not clear to the editor.⁹⁶] & "I saw him open the boot of an older model yellow Volvo. I noted the registration number to be **CC 2835.**"

DATE: 4 June 1996 – no time given (**37 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "...he was seated at the same table but opposite us, facing us. The railing was directly behind us." & "...his hair was **natural blonde**, a nice coloured blonde which was attractive and noticeable. The style was straight down to his shoulders⁹⁷ with just a curl at the bottom. He did not have a fringe, he had a nice complexion, clear skin, no glasses, clean shaven...Australian accent."

DATE: 4 June 1996 – no time given (**37 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I have been shown a photoboard by Det. Lyn Jones which consists of 30 males and I have been asked to identify the male I spoke to at Port Arthur on the 28 April 1996 & who I later saw armed with a rifle or an old yellow Volvo registration number **CC 904?**" (sic) & "I have certainly seen photos of the suspect on television and newspapers."

COMMENT: Like her husband Colin John Williams, this witness also gave **three statements** to the cops. **And on the same days.** Were they trying to be helpful, or did something else go on? The witness says this about the young man who sat near her and her husband: "My attention was drawn to him as he was **shoveling food**, a type of hot dish **into his mouth.** It looked as though (cont.)

⁹⁶ Drawing lines through words of a statement is **unacceptable**. If the witness freely changes her/his mind, or wishes to qualify a point in any statement, a new statement should be prepared. And as soon as a line is placed through a word or words of a statement, or a new statement is prepared, the possibility of coercion must always be considered. Officials are notorious for influencing what appears in statements. (see **eyewitness** at *FORETHOUGHTS*) That lines have been drawn through words in some of the statements mentioned here is unacceptable. And regardless of whether those lines and omissions have been initialed (any person can print/write initials on a document) this **does not confirm** the integrity of the altered document. NOTE: Most cops do not date their *Witness Statements*. It is an old trick. If a cop needs to change his story later so it fits better with the official narrative, the fact he has not dated the statement gives her/him the opportunity to say the original statement was just a draft.

⁹⁷ Like other witnesses (see Laycock), Williams described the hair of the gunman as being **straight** down. She did not say it was curly, frizzy, permed, wavy, etc.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

he was starving hungry." Really? This is what witness McKenna said on this subject: "Although I noticed the food on his plate, I did not see him eat any of it." & "...not eating his food." So were these witnesses (R. McKenna, I. Williams) referring to the same person?

And how is it that two females who spoke with this male described his hair so differently. The witness Lynd who spoke with the man believed to be a/the gunman said that he had "long **bleached** blonde hair," but this witness Williams said "his hair was **natural** blonde." Was this just another difference of opinion, or were they describing the hair of two different men?

Then we have the registration number of a yellow Volvo – of two yellow Volvos it seems. At first, Williams says the number she saw is **CC 2835**. But later she changed that number to **CC 904?** (she was not sure of the last digit). So how could this be? And the witness Neader who saw a/the gunman drive away from the café said this about the registration number he saw on a mustard coloured sedan, which it seems was a yellow Volvo: "I tried to get the number plate, but could only managed to get the first two letters, **DC**." So these two witnesses described three different registration plates.

What is the real story about these three recollections?

Note that Iris and Colin Williams admitted that they had **seen images** of the alleged gunman on the television and in newspapers. Both these witnesses did not formally identify the alleged gunman until **37 days** had gone by after the incident. During this time, media channels were flooded with images of Martin Bryant and captions declaring him to be the gunman. For most people, such a media onslaught is impossible to withstand – doubts are subdued, conflicting facts are ignored. Official words are **mindlessly accepted** as the truth even though they can be blatant lies. Without any doubt, this is what happened in relation to the Port Arthur incident in 1996.

WITNESS: **WILLIAMS**, Sheryl Anne

DATE: 4 June 1996 (**37 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "I would describe the male person who got out of the BMW...He had white/blond, just **past shoulder length**, wavy hair." (sic) & "We locked ourselves in the store.... We remained there for about two (2) and a half (1/2) hours. We left the store while it was still light." & "While we were at the Kodak shop, I could see down near the toll booth. I could **see a body** on the roadway, before the actual toll booth structure. I couldn't see if it was a male or female – but it was an adult body. **I could not see any cars at the toll booth area.**"

COMMENT: Here is another witness who describes the gunman as having hair **below his shoulders**. Williams was at both premises (Kodak shop & general store) and, as she makes clear, she looked at the tollbooth area from the Kodak shop just as the owner (James Clement Laycock) and his son-in-law (Yannis Kateros) had earlier. When Williams looked at the tollbooth area it was still daylight and she said she could see a body on the ground. (Where were the three other bodies?) But what Williams says next is staggering: She "**could not see any cars**" at the tollbooth: **no** yellow Volvo; **no** Red Commodore left behind by the Buckleys; **no** blue car as seen by Rabe; **no** green vehicle as seen by Prout. **NOTHING!** (cont.)

*A trial jury
should have been
taken to every
crime scene
so jurors could see
all the distances
and angles for
themselves
– were witnesses
revealing
the truth,
or were they
repeating what
they had heard?*

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

If she could see something small like a dead body on the ground, then this witness would have been able to see any vehicle parked at the tollbooth. But Williams saw **no vehicles**.

WITNESS: **WILLIAMS**, Simon Roger

DATE: 29 April 1996 (**1 day** after incident)

CONCERNS: "As I approached Seascape I was looking in that direction and I noticed a male person **wearing a red/dark coloured shirt** standing on the side of the road near the driveway of Seascape." & "I heard what I thought was a gunshot and as I drew level with this male person I heard another gunshot which was very close." & "**I cannot recall what this person looked like** as my main priority was getting away."

COMMENT: This witness provides another colour for the clothing of the gunman. More significant is his statement about his action. It would be normal and most prudent to make getting away a priority. Williams did, though both he and his wife had been shot. Unlike other witnesses who claimed they identified Martin Bryant even though they were great distances from the gunman, and other witnesses who months later identified the gunman as Martin Bryant and said that they had not been influenced by the media images, this witness Williams who drove close by the gunman did not declare he could identify the gunman. And he didn't. Nor did his wife.

98 This editor has not been able to find anything in the case-related literature, or in *Witness Statements*, or in any document, which qualifies who this **Tiger** was/is and why he had such a negative influence on Martin Bryant. A good defence lawyer would have insisted that Martin identify Tiger, but John Avery did no such thing. Avery did not want to know because his role in the Port Arthur case was **never to defend** Martin Bryant at a trial. No. Avery's job was to wear Martin down and **break him** so he would agree to anything to ensure there would be no trial.* And Avery did break this *boy-man*. That Martin Bryant, with his IQ of 66, accepted Avery's plea of guilty would be laughable in other circumstances. But in this case, it means the **murdering of Martin** – officially. (* No public statement was made against this shameful, unethical, criminal process by any member of the Law Society [solicitors] or Bar Association [barristers] in all of Australia. All those corrupt blood-sucking lawyers just **acquiesced** – let Martin be incarcerated for all his life; let his slow **murder by despair** begin; let him **die for a State lie**. "The cruelest lies are often told in silence." Robert Louis Stevenson)

WITNESS: **WILLMOTT**, Petra Frances

DATE: 28 April 1996 (**same day** as incident)

CONCERNS: "My boyfriend's name is Martin BRYANT, he is 28 years old and lives at 30 Clare Street, New Town.... I often stay overnights at Martins. I have stayed there for the **last four nights**. Last night we went to his mother's house for tea [evening meal]." & "I left Martin's house at 8:00 a.m. the next morning, Sunday the 28th April 1996.... Martin was still at home when I left, he said he would **see me tomorrow at 11:00 a.m.** and we do something together." & "I have never seen Martin with any firearms of any type." & "...the only enemy I know he has is a **male called Tiger**.⁹⁸ This male calls Martin up. Martin doesn't like to answer the phone as he thinks it may be this **Tiger**. I don't know who **Tiger** is or why Martin doesn't like him." & "**He doesn't remember a lot of things that I say to him and he forgets what he's doing sometimes**. Martin has never been violent towards me or Carlene [sic]. He has never verbally abused me." & "Martin bought a bag, an **orange** and **blue/green** sportsbag.... I never saw the bag again."

DATE: 30 April 1996 (**2 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "We would often go to the [film] theatre. We went and saw *Casino*. In that they were torturing a man and they went to squash his fingers. Martin said it was too violent so we left." & "I have **never seen** any firearms or ammunition at Martin's place."

DATE: 8 May 1996 (**10 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "Martin always picked up conversations with (cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

strangers." & "...we tried some of those chocolate coffee beans, we both agreed that they weren't as nice...and he said he would give them to the ladies sitting beside us because they were waiting a long time for their coffee." & "Martin gave me a watch that he fixed for me because I didn't have one."

DATE: 4 June 1996 (**37 days** after incident)

CONCERNS: "Martin paid the \$35.00 per person, and we went up in a helicopter for about a five to ten minute ride....⁹⁹ I don't remember Martin saying anything to me while we were up in the air, but I remember him telling me later that the ride wasn't as exciting as he thought it would be." & "I have viewed a black and white photograph shown to me by the policewoman, the eyes look familiar, but the only guy I've met who looks this age, which is a friend of Martin's, is the guy that works at the photo-shop. I think Ash Besters in Elizabeth Street. I don't think this is a photograph of him though, as that has hair the same colour as Martin's and his hair is about shoulder length and was tied back in a pony tail, I don't think he has a beard either. To my knowledge Martin did not know that man outside Ash Besters." & "I left in my own car the mustard Toyota Corona Sedan AK 5917 on my own at about 8:00 a.m." & "**I have never seen handcuffs at Martin's house.**"¹⁰⁰

DATE: 31 July 1996 (**94 days** after Port Arthur incident)

CONCERNS: "Detective Sharee BOLT played about two minutes of an audio cassette to me." & "While I was listening to the cassette, the males said their names were Terry and Jamie, and I know that Martin BRYANT is the person who said his name was Jamie."

COMMENT: It seems as if the cops tried and tried to get something incriminating out of this witness. After giving five statements, they managed to get her to say "Martin BRYANT is the person who said his name was JAMIE." And this is all. But it is useless, as a voice on an audio tape does not prove Martin killed or wounded any person at or near Port Arthur. Those two minutes of tape – recall the accusations Cordwell made after he heard just 20 seconds of tape – could have been made at any time. And even if the voice was that of Martin Bryant, note that he could have been deceived, or under duress, or the effects of hypnosis, or the influence of a drug.

Petra had been with Martin for four days preceding the incident. She did not see any change in Martin's behaviour. **She had never seen any firearms, or ammunition, or handcuffs at his house.** She and Martin had done things together and were going to do things together. She described **a decent kind person.**

(end of statements here)

It is inconceivable that Martin with his **66 IQ** could have planned and arranged the medical and media conferences plus the staff seminar, ordered the 22-body refrigerated mortuary truck and the special embalming equipment, then went off and committed horrific mass murder at and near Port Arthur on 28 & 29 April 1996. If you believe that, then what you believe goes something like this:

99 Officials made a big issue of an allegation that Martin Bryant wanted to be flown out of Seaside by helicopter. But what really prompted all this is unclear. What cops say about it has zero credibility. Petra Willmott points out that Martin (and her) had already been on a helicopter flight and Martin had not found it exciting. The whole matter of the alleged helicopter flight from Seaside – an allegation was all it was – comes across as cops playing with Martin, offering him a chopper ride, appealing to his adolescent mind. It certainly does not come across as a serious step being negotiated with a man who had killed 35 people. All the cops had to do at Seaside was hunker down and wait patiently. In a day or two the gunman would have fallen asleep, or got hungry, and the whole (contrived) episode would have ended mildly and sensibly. But it was not a real siege. The whole stupid thing was set up. (Never forget that the State was responsible for killing three people at Seaside, as well as burning Martin.) To suit the official need for national media coverage, and to get medals for the SOGs, it had to be one big **blazing finale** with *Sturmtruppen* in black heroically advancing on the monster, putting their lives right on the line for their Queen and country. *Apocalypse Now: Wagner's Ride of the Valkyries* (loud) – "...assume attack formation.... My boys love it!" (film script, 1979; Lt. Col. Kilgore)

100 You have probably heard about the handcuffs. Two sets. Martin had them. Used them to cuff-up Glenn Pears inside Seaside Cottage. *Lone-nut* gunmen do that sort of thing. Well, don't be too keen to believe what officials say. Officials lie. No handcuffs were found – anywhere. Like the mysterious Chris Iles, and the night-vision device, and the laser sight, and the handgun, – **they all just vanished**. Now if Glenn Pears had been cuffed to something inside Seaside, those metal cuffs would have been found inside amongst all the ashes. But it seems his body was found in the trunk of the BMW. So as for the two pairs of handcuffs, they are another official allegation. Or, as it's said in the vernacular – **bull.**

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

101 Martin Bryant never denied he owned three firearms. He had no reason to deny this because he had **never done anything illegal** with them. He also admitted having gone into the bush to fire at small home-made targets. During an interrogation conducted at Risdon Prison on 4 July 1996, Martin said this:

A. I used to only go to one spot, between Dunalley and Eagle Hawk Neck, there's a turnoff there, just past Mundunna there on the left, there's a road, a couple of roads as you just go.

Q. So.

A. To shoot at trees, see if the guns like a...

Q. Just let me get this straight, you go through Dunalley?

A. Yes.

Q. Towards Eagle Hawk Neck?

A. Through Mundunna, so you go past Mundunna, between Mundunna and Eagle Hawk Neck there's a forestry place there.

Q. Ohh yeah.

A. A couple of roads.

Q. And just turn up to the left and.

A. Used to shoot a few tin cans.

Q. Ohh right. Bottles?

A. Bottles, no not bottles 'cos they break and they could injure animals and

Q. Did you ever make

A. I never used to shoot the animals.

Q. Sorry about that. Did you ever make your own targets to shoot?

A. I had a couple of targets on boards.

Q. Did you

A. Cardboard usually.

Q. And how many times would you have shot 'em?

A. Ohh four or five times, then I used to put the gun back in the car and used to leave and go home.

Many unproved stories about Martin being cruel to animals were circulated. They all helped to demonize him. His mother said this on the subject: "Martin **dearly loved animals**, he was never cruel to any animal and grew up with dogs and cats around the household. He loved animals on the farm." (Carleen Bryant. *My Story*; 2010: pp. 102-103.) Petra Willmott said Martin was troubled by an unrestrained cat in his neighbourhood. But there is no evidence Martin ever hurt that animal.

*That Sunday morning after his nice girlfriend Petra Willmott left his home at 30 Clare Street, New Town, he took his 43 firearms plus "shit-loads of ammo" out of his piano where the cops say he had been hiding it from her and his mother (where did he get it from?) and loaded it into his old Volvo sedan (registration CG 2835, or CC 2835, or CC 904?, or DC????; it depends on who you believe), then he drove 22 kilometres to Midway Point (allegedly to buy a cigarette lighter – why?), then he drove just 4 kilometres to Sorell (allegedly to buy a bottle of tomato sauce – what for?; while taking a heavy sportsbag into the shop – why?), then he drove 7 kilometers to Forcett (to get a hot coffee), then he drove 53 kilometres to Taranna (to put petrol in the Volvo tank), then he went to see Roger Larner to talk about buying cattle, then Martin said he would return later that afternoon to visit Larner's wife to which Larner agreed (even though the questionable Larner claimed Martin made inappropriate telephone calls to her), then Martin drove to Roaring Beach near Nubeena to go surfing, then he drove to Seandscape where he shot David & Sally Martin (why?), good local people who he had known for many years, then he unloaded his arsenal and all that ammo (note he might have done this before he saw Larner; officials don't want you to know) and then he went off to Port Arthur, but before he reached there he bought some cannabis from 2 young women who were parked on the side of the highway with an engine problem which allegedly Martin, who is a mechanical klutz, saw and fixed in less time than it takes a cop to lie, why he bought cannabis we don't know because Martin did not smoke anything and did not use drugs of any type, then he reached the historic site with bloodshot druggie eyes, and was also dishevelled, nervous, and anxious, then he took his heavy sportsbag plus a black camera (visible in the police training video) and walked up to the Broad Arrow Café to get a meal which one witness sitting on the verandah said he shoveled down his gullet but another witness said that she did not see him eat because he was too busy mumbling to himself about Japs, parking places, and WASPS/wasps (Protestant or European?; it depends on who you believe), then after bumping his way back into the café and leaving a tray (with his fingerprints) plus a drink can (with his fingerprints) plus eating utensils (with his fingerprints) on a table – the cops ignored all these fingerprints – he took out firearms which discharged with thumps and cracks and killed and wounded many people as if it was no big deal, even though Martin had never shot at anything before other than a bit of cardboard in the bush, **101** then he went back to the carpark (some witnesses say he ran others say he sauntered; it depends on who you believe) where he put a sportsbag in the boot of a yellow Volvo having left another sportsbag plus that big black camera inside the café so cops would find them and say, Hey! Martin Bryant of 30 Clare Street, New Town, was the gunman, before leaving he damaged buses and shot more people while some dubious American tourist called James Balasko from New Jersey allegedly made a video which suggestively he only recalled he made 3 months after the incident (sic), then it was back to that Volvo where he thought it would be good to smash a side window so he did, then he took off like a Formula-1 driver or drove away slowly (it depends on who you believe) tooting the horn, then he stopped on Jetty Road to shoot 3 more including children, then it was off to the tollbooth where 4 people were there waiting for him (why?)*

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

in a gold-coloured BMW which officials claim he carjacked, **102** so after a pair of them walked over and sat in the Volvo and spoke with him (what about?) he gave them some lead, sweet and easy pointblank stuff, first the well-dressed men (his handlers?) right in their chests, then he dragged out the 2 women and did them, seems he didn't like what they said, then he moved his weapons – except that Daewoo shotgun which peppered Dennis Olsen and others with pellets; again the cops took no fingerprints – to that BMW from the Volvo which he abandoned so some cop could shout Hey! It contained the passport of Martin Bryant of 30 Clare Street, New Town, then, only being able to use an automatic transmission, Martin Bryant allegedly drove that BMW with its manual-change gearbox to the general store where he figured he should put a man in the boot (why?), and before leaving murder another person (why?), then he tear-arsed up the highway to shoot at more innocents driving down that road all the while standing near the BMW with long blond hair (wig?) down below his shoulders so everyone would say, Hey! It was Martin Bryant of 30 Clare Street, New Town, then it was down to Seascape where allegedly he took his hostage(?) and with imaginary handcuffs allegedly fixed him to something imaginary inside the cottage before burning that BMW with imaginary fuel, then it was on with shooting hundreds of rounds into the trees (why?), then he smashed windows at Seascape (what for?) after acting the role of Jamie (why?) and speaking with a cop's defacto wife (why?) plus making snacks for everyone and watching SOGs with a night-viewing device which vanished like the two pairs of handcuffs, laser sight and the pistol fired at Seascape, plus the big camera from the café, he also flicked lights on and off in the night like a signal to Pavlovian dogs (SOGs; Sons of God who killed Gilewicz & Wilkinson) who were out there all creepy in their black Ninja suits like comic-book heroes, then it was time for the official arson so cops stopped firefighters extinguishing the blaze which resulted in evidence of a set-up at the cottage being incinerated except – and Reader, this is truly amazing – 2 firearms which corrupt officials needed to incite the anti-gun lobby to scream, Hey! Martin Bryant of 30 Clare Street, New Town was the gunman, chief cook, bottle washer, and buyer of that tomato sauce at Sorell, later with no evidence Gerard Dutton (Mr. Bulistic) claimed those firearms were used to kill 35 and wound 23 when they were not as an ex-cop, and a gunsmith, and a former gun shop proprietor proved (lawyer John Avery tried to set him up), and as for Tiger who frightened Martin, the cops let him escape too like the killer(s) – Benjamin and/or Warren Overbeeke? – on Monday, SOGs arrested Martin whose back was badly burnt but ex-premier Ray Groom was pleased Bryant was strapped onto his 3rd degree burns to make him feel more pain, and unethical lawyer Debra Rigby ensured Martin's rights were ignored as were the 2nd sportsbag, the specially-made 22-body morgue truck and embalming equipment, the red Commodore which disappeared from the tollbooth, the screaming naked woman running at Seascape, the pair who sat inside the Volvo with the gunman, plus that cop Michael "Mick/Rick" Dyson (planner passionate about violence) who presented a deceptive statement 139 days after the incident, then Avery coerced not-fully-informed Martin to accept Avery's plea of guilty and with no trial no truth no jury no justice, the egregiously corrupt prosecutor Damian Bugg and judge William Cox sent an innocent retarded boy-man to prison – **FOREVER!**

102 Martin Bryant admitted taking a BMW sedan. (The same one?) But this part of the case is not at all clear. The following dialogue is from the transcript of the Risdon Prison interrogation (4 July 1996) audio tape:

A. ...I stopped the car on the corner, there was a nice looking BMW and I asked them to get out of the car but the ...
Q. How many people were in it?
A. **There was a child in there**, in the back and a lady and the man. The man, I got him out the car, I had my gun with me and I said I want to take your car, so I took his car. I got, then his wife or girlfriend got into the Volvo with the child and I left, I drove off.
Q. So you drove away in the BMW?
A. Yes.
....
Q. And where did this take place Martin sorry?
A. At the **Fortescue Bay turnoff**, just, ohh about three or four minutes away from the Martin's farm.
Q. To which side of ...
A. That was.
Q. ...The Seascape is Fortescue Bay turnoff?
A. Ahh, before you go to Seascape on the way to, on the way to Hobart.
Q. So it's on the Hobart side of Seascape?
A. Mmm.
Q. Right. And where did you drive then?
A. I drove full speed, it was about, I was going about 140 Ks up the road and went into Seascape. Just drove **down there in the BMW**.

Martin says he took the BMW at Fortescue Bay turnoff **north of Seascape**, and when he did there was a child in the back of the BMW. But the PAHS tollbooth from where the BMW was taken by the gunman is **south of Seascape**, and there was **no child in that vehicle**. Why did Martin make up a story that could so easily be disproved? Investigators who have studied the case have concluded **Martin was confabulating** and/or he had been induced to say what he did. (see Daniel Baxter. *Was Martin Bryant Framed?*; Part 5) Note the description of the gunman at the tollbooth does not match that of Martin. Also note Martin could only drive a vehicle with automatic gears – the BMW had a manual gearbox.

*In the case of
Port Arthur,
the State
stopped
all witnesses
from giving
testimony
in a trial
– this proves the
legal system in
Tasmania
is diseased.*

POINTS TO PONDER

Martin Bryant is alleged to have done all the things mentioned above with his **grade six** schoolboy level of competence. Petra Willmott who knew him intimately tells us, he couldn't remember a lot of things and would at times forget what he was supposed to be doing. It is preposterous. The incident perpetrated at and near Port Arthur, Tasmania, in April 1996, was **mass murder** premeditated, planned, and perpetrated by State officials to **terrorize the public, to induce trauma, and to create a climate of fear** all to ensure the passage of ready-to-go gun-control legislation throughout the nation.

Here, you are again asked to ponder the words of James Sinnamon (see *FORETHOUGHTS*, Part 6): "[T]he monstrousness of this crime is precisely what prevents many people from rationally considering the evidence, for even to do so one risks being judged as excusing the crime. The evidence directly implicating Martin Bryant is **non-existent**, so, instead the case against Bryant (which was never formally put because **there was no trial**) largely centres on supposed facts." (added emphasis)

Of course no one should, and no thinking person could, excuse the crime or the criminals who perpetrated it. But just as Sinnamon has stated so well, there is **no evidence implicating Martin Bryant in any foul play**. Yes, he was at Seascape. But, his presence there does not prove he was responsible for what happened at that cottage in Tasmania, or at the Port Arthur Historic Site, or on the route between those places. Detailed studies of the facts, by objective investigators who had no professional or personal involvement in the incident at the time, confirm Martin Bryant has been made the patsy. He was set up by corrupt officials, blamed, then incarcerated for a psycho-political crime it was impossible for him to have conducted.

Most witnesses are people who are members of some community, or population, or society. And thus, these witnesses generally reflect the attitudes, beliefs, values, etc. held by the other members of the group to which these witnesses belong. People tend to adhere to the norms of *their* own group. People in groups can hold contrary opinions, even opposing views, but they usually are the minority.

With regard to the witnesses in the Port Arthur incident, sustained reflection on their recollections is necessary. Given the case involves seven crime scenes, it is not a typical case. And given 35 people were killed and 23 people were injured, it is a case far larger than the typical single-death slaying. There are witnesses who were at the historic site and who have recollections of significant facts. And, there are others we can describe as eyewitnesses whose close proximity to the murderous actions has provided us with details only eyewitnesses could possibly know.

Note that without any eyewitness testimony, it still is reasonable to conclude some things occurred. That fear and terror swept people who were inside the Broad Arrow Café does not require evidence to be proved. What people who were inside the café felt, for example, is something all sane people can imagine and comprehend. However,

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

it is most unlikely we will ever understand the severity of the trauma experienced by those who were inside that café. But any sane thinking person can understand that fear and terror were present for those who were there on that Sunday, 28 April 1996.

But that premises was only one of the seven crime scenes. There are **no witnesses who know what happened at all those scenes**. At each, criminal acts were perpetrated. Witnesses tell us this and so do known facts. But there is no witness who had experiences at all seven scenes. Officially, there was only one gunman. According to the State, the same perpetrator who commenced the shooting at the café, concluded the whole incident at the cottage called Seascape. But note however, there is evidence suggesting that this might not be the truth.

One of the problems associated with witnesses is that their recollections relate to only one of the crime scenes but they infer their recollection is adequate proof for the entire incident. Put another way, if they saw the gunman killing people at the Broad Arrow Café, then it was the same perpetrator at Seascape. But this was never proved with hard evidence during a trial. It is an assertion which has never been weighed by a properly empanelled jury.

One of the things which this editor experienced during his conversations with witnesses is the certainty with which some of them hold their beliefs. This must not be interpreted to mean this editor believes those witnesses are wrong. What it means is that witnesses, who are more certain than the sun rising tomorrow, are unable to reflect on anything which is not what they believe. It is as if their refusal to think means they already know the total and absolute truth about some part of the incident for which they were witnesses – and thus, they know all the truths of the entire case.

Witnesses have asked this editor what he believes, and have asked him if he is trying to say Martin Bryant is innocent. To such questions, this editor has always raised the fact that there are witnesses, some of them eyewitnesses who have declared, directly or indirectly in their *Witness Statements*, that Martin Bryant was not the gunman. So what do we do with their statements? Ignore them as the State has done? No. That is an immoral and criminal act, one which cannot be tolerated. We must not cherry-pick what we like and ignore what we don't. This is exactly what has happened in the Port Arthur case, and many (most?) witnesses ignore or refuse to acknowledge this fact. There is example after example of witnesses going along with the official narrative and describing Martin Bryant and identifying photograph 5, even though **they could never have seen** what they claim to have seen.

One witness whose so-called recollections appear above, even said he thought he could see a fin on a surfboard (on the yellow Volvo of course) at a distance of **150 to 200 metres**. It is totally ridiculous. There are other witnesses who saw the gunman and who described him wearing the same clothing as they saw on the image which was published illegally on the front pages of newspapers in Australia.

*Words expressed with conviction are the same as words from an official source – **they are not necessarily the truth, and in fact they can be wilfully false and thus intentionally deceiving.***

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

But the preponderance of eyewitnesses said the gunman wore a dark coloured three-quarter length coat/jacket; that he was not wearing a floppy blue pullover. Witness after witness just described what they thought they saw, or what they thought the cops would like to know, or what they thought other witnesses had said. The word was deliberately put out by officials – AS WELL AS THE MEDIA – that it was Martin Bryant of 30 Clare Street, New Town. And this resulted in recollections that identified him being given to the cops.

Another problem for some witnesses is being rattled as happens when they are asked questions about their recollections. It seems that given they were there, many (most?) witnesses believe that what they have stated is the total truth. Confabulated memories, fallible memories, suggested memories are beyond the understanding of many (most?) people. Some witnesses interpret any form of questioning as a denial of what they saw, when that is not what is being done. There is considerable research literature on the ways witnesses can be and are influenced to have recollections out of line with what they actually saw. What a witness recollects and details on paper is not necessarily what he/she saw yesterday, last week, or as some of the witnesses in the Port Arthur incident did, several months later. Memories are malleable things – they are not permanent, not always totally accurate, and not always the truth.

More friction arises with some witnesses who become defensive and ask (some demand) to know who perpetrated all the murders at Port Arthur if it was not Martin Bryant. To these witnesses, it is as if they will continue believing Martin Bryant was the gunman until a better culprit is identified. Referring these witnesses to evidence contrary to their own does not usually help. They are **so convinced of the truth being associated with their beliefs**, any other beliefs are dismissed. And when told it is not a necessity for any investigator to present an alternate theory with evidential proof, this is interpreted to mean investigators cannot, so the official narrative must be true.

Another matter in relation to witnesses is the fact that their beliefs become part of their dealing with the heinous incident which took place at Port Arthur. Devious witnesses can believe something and espouse another. But generally speaking, this editor believes that certainly what the majority of the witnesses declared in their statements they do believe themselves. And it is these beliefs which help witnesses come to terms with that terrible incident.

So when any investigator or writer raises issues or possibilities which are in conflict with accepted beliefs, it creates a dissonance which many (most?) witnesses dislike intensely. For them to understand what the investigator or writer has stated, requires witnesses to abandon their adopted narrative and this can be impossible for some witnesses. Because once their narrative is abandoned, witnesses no longer have the assurance they know what happened during the incident, and what their role in the incident was, and what their role afterwards should be. The rug of assurance is pulled right out from beneath their feet.¹⁰³ This can be very disconcerting.

103 In her article *People believe a fact' that fits their views even if it's clearly false*; online.wsj.com; 4 February 2005, journalist Sharon Begley cites a scientific paper and quotes the principal author*: "People build mental models." And: "By the time they receive a retraction [correction], the original misinformation has already become an integral part of that mental model, or world view, and disregarding it would leave the world view a shambles." (* Stephan Lewandowsky *et al. Memory for fact, fiction, and misinformation*; Psychological Science; March 2005: pp. 190-195.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

Perhaps the most important thing for all witnesses (and in our lives this means all of us) is to **stop insisting that we know anything**. All our observations and beliefs are biased, momentary, and subject to decay. The concept of completeness and certainty are dangerous steps toward hubristic states of being. The truth is we do not know everything. We do not see and/or hear everything. And our interpretation of any related facts can be pathetically poor. One of the tragedies of the societies in which we live is that which arises from our educational systems. These systems sow the stupidity that knowing something puts people on some elevated level, and that knowing something with certainty is highly commendable. It isn't, because whatever is known is biased, momentary, and subject to decay.

With regard to the Port Arthur case, this editor encourages readers to open up their minds to the recollections of those witnesses who have stated things contrary to the official narrative. And secondly, readers are urged **not to compare** these contrary facts with those in the official narrative as if what the State has declared is the gold standard for all comparisons. It isn't.

The official narrative is what officials have concocted to close the case with Martin Bryant being blamed for every conceivable bit of premeditation, planning, and perpetration. But witness after witness has raised doubt after doubt. There was **no trial** which means not one single official assertion has been proved with hard evidence. Common sense tells us that the official narrative is utter nonsense. **There is so much obvious doubt.**

This editor has not reviewed the total number of statements submitted by Port Arthur incident witnesses. There is no way any member of the public can determine the exact number of statements submitted by witnesses, or the number which have been discarded by the State, or, as has happened in this incident, the number of statements *reworked* (means corrupted) by officials.

Finally, this editor asks every witness to think seriously about what has been done to you by the State. Many of you said in your statements that you wanted legal action to be taken against the gunman. Many of you declared your desire of having what you declared within your statements used within that legal action. And others wrote clearly that you would willingly participate in a trial. All of this is your right. But what happened?

Well, imagine the accused was a person who you knew. A neighbour, a relative, even your 11-year-old son. Imagine that. Then you found out that three lawyers (Avery, Bugg, Cox) decided that there was not going to be a trial and that all the witness statements including the ones **confirming innocence** are going to be disregarded and never presented to a jury. Then they slammed that 11-year old into a cage from which he will never be released. Whose rights have been respected? Certainly not yours. Or those of the bewildered accused. The State has not told the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth – **Witness Statements confirm this true fact**. The evil State has killed and injured, then blamed a patsy – Martin Bryant.¹⁰⁴

104 But then, the Port Arthur case did not go away. In fact, since 1996 it has grown. An increasing number of people around the world are now following this case.

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

MAJOR CONCERNS, REASONABLE DOUBTS Port Arthur, Tasmania – 28 & 29 April 1996				
WITNESS ¹	MAJOR CONCERNS and/or REASONABLE DOUBTS ²	WARNING ³	EXCULPATORY ⁴	
ALLEN PJ.	Sunday (6 pm) yelling & screaming at Seaside	high	yes; extreme	
BAKER MH.	phone call to who at Seaside, Sunday 3:50 p.m.			
BALASKO J.	video not mentioned 28 April; video corrupted	high	yes; extreme	
BALL GG.	questionable description of Bryant apprehension			
BARNETT GK.	did not see any vehicles; saw only three bodies	high		
BEAVIS LS.	long distance Bryant ID impossible; ASIO?	high		
BEEKMAN MD.	colour of gunman's jacket			
BROOM G.	gunman wore sling but not described			
BROWNING HG.	dark clothing, handgun fired, & three explosions	high	yes; extreme	
BUCKLEY DJ.	identity of Greek?; abandoned vehicle; descriptions	high		
BUCKLEY TM.	abandoned vehicle; long hair flowing onto chest	high	yes; extreme	
CARTER AM.	long distance vehicle ID etc.			
CHAN T.	statement corrupted	high		
CHEOK F.	gunman & people in Volvo; below shoulders hair	high	yes; extreme	
CHEOK NE.	gunman & people in Volvo; below shoulders hair	high	yes; extreme	
CHIN AJ.	long distance clothing ID			
COLE JG.	gunman with second bag; statement corrupted	high	yes; extreme	
COLLIER FH.	statement not identified officially or signed	high		
COLLIER VJ.	statement not identified officially or signed	high		
COLLYER GD.	below shoulders hair ; complexion	high	yes; extreme	
COOK BA.	statement credible			
COOPER PA.	saw 2 Volvos & 2 surfboards; body descriptions	high	yes; extreme	
COOPER R.	statement credible	high		
COPPING MW.	Volvo ID; cream/yellow cloth cover on surfboard	high	yes; extreme	
CORDWELL MJ.	alleged Bryant voice ID; biased witness			
CRAIG ML.	phone times and message communications			
CRANWELL WI.	shoulder-length hair ; statement corrupted	high	yes	
CROMER DH.	two surfboards on yellow vehicle	high	yes; extreme	
CROSSWELL PD.	Volvo no surfboard(s); gunman 63 day ID			
DAVIESS BG.	saw gunman put sportsbag in yellow Volvo boot	high	yes; extreme	
DAVIESS BJ.	shoulder-length straight hair ; no surfboard(s)	high	yes; extreme	
DIAMANTIS S.	sold tomato sauce (marker) to gunman; 50-day ID	high		
DUTTON JD.	yellow Volvo with surfboards	high	yes; extreme	
DUTTON JH.	below shoulders hair ; right handed			
DYSON MC.	seems to have planted evidence in Bryant's home; submitted 139 days after incident; not credible	high	yes; extreme	
				(cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS ¹	MAJOR CONCERNS and/or REASONABLE DOUBTS ²	WARNING ³	EXCULPATORY ⁴
EDWARD JM.	shoulder-length hair ; drove two Buckleys away	high	
EDWARDS CV.	surfing (marker); straight shoulder-length hair	yes	yes; extreme
EDWARDS RC.	video given to cops <i>disappeared</i>	high	
FOGARTY AM.	presence of and time at Seascape questionable	high	
FRANCIS GH.	weak details of sighting; 36 day ID not credible		
FRANCIS JA.	blond shoulder-length hair ; two surfboards	high	yes; extreme
GIBSON SM.	seven minutes café shooting; gunman wore hat		
GODFREY J.	stated image in newspapers not gunman; saw gunman put sportsbag in yellow Volvo boot	high	yes; extreme
GONINON SR.	pistol at Seascape; black clothing on gunman	high	yes; extreme
GOODWIN LA.	Sunday (6:30 p.m.) heard three shots near Clougha	high	
GUNN DC.	saw no weapons cache or ammo at Seascape	high	yes; extreme
HAMMOND CF.	statement credible; fuel into Volvo fuel tank	high	yes; extreme
HARWOOD C.	night vision equipment ; laser targeting capability; handgun fired; gunman wearing black clothes	high	yes; extreme
HESMAN P.	no statement taken/presented from this Tasmania Police member it seems		
HORNE D.	questionable facts; unable to ID gunman		
HORROCKS LE.	statement corrupted	high	yes; extreme
HOWARD SJ.	Volvo driver dishevelled (drugged?) entering PAHS	high	yes; extreme
HYLAND PB.	saw naked black-haired person at Seascape	high	yes; extreme
JAMES TM.	black clothing & handgun fired at Seascape	high	yes; extreme
KATEROS Y.	shoulder-length straight blond hair ; suggested statement from M. Titterman not taken/presented	high	yes; extreme
KESSARIOS A.	sold lighter (marker) to gunman in lace-up boots	high	yes; extreme
KING GJ.	sold coffee drink to Bryant at Forcett; times	high	yes; extreme
KINGSTON AA.	vehicle driver uncertainty; statement corrupted	high	
KINGSTON IG.	surfboards; IDed Bryant but with differences	high	yes; extreme
LARNER RM.	stated times preclude Bryant as gunman	high	yes; extreme
LAW AJ.	describes second yellow Volvo	high	yes; extreme
LAYCOCK JC.	gunman was not Martin Bryant who Laycock knew	high	yes; extreme
LEVER CH.	statement credible		
LOUGHTON CA.	use of ID photoboards on Monday 29 April	high	
LYND G.	long bleached blond hair ; possible drug odour	high	yes; extreme
MALONEY JA.	long blond hair flowing in breeze	high	yes; extreme (cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS ¹	MAJOR CONCERNS and/or REASONABLE DOUBTS ²	WARNING ³	EXCULPATORY ⁴
MARSHALL EB.	yellow car and roof racks but no surfboard(s)	high	
MASON JA.	questionable recollections; statement 31 days after	high	
McCUTCHEON D.	statement credible; shooting seemingly at Seascape on Sunday (10-11 a.m.) before Bryant was there	high	yes; extreme
McELWEE IR.	gunman in white sandshoes; silver surfboard cover	high	yes; extreme
McKENNA RK.	gunman bloodshot eyes; complexion; sandshoes; food container, utensils, tray handled by gunman	high	yes; extreme
MOORS JM.	saw Hans Overbeeke handling a body in café	high	
NEANDER RF.	recorded registration plate of gunman's car: DC????	high	yes; extreme
NEWITT KG.	statement not credible; 500 yards from gunman		
NICHOLS JC.	statement credible; vehicle arrival time at Seascape	high	
NIXON SK.	names suspicious people; describes clothing	high	
NOBLE JM.	suspect statement from suspect person	high	
OLSEN ML.	statement credible; no statement from husband		
OVERBEEKE H.	no statement from this highly suspect person	high	
PARKER CM.	shoulder-length hair ; heard Volvo glass breaking	high	yes; extreme
PEARCE KJ.	shoulder-length hair ; yellow vehicle was utility	high	yes; extreme
POPA MN.	described clothing no other witness did	high	
PRITCHARD RG.	gunman had key for a yellow Volvo		
PROUT CF.	shoulder-length hair ; only 2 bodies at tollbooth	high	yes; extreme
QUINN NJ.	recollection changed 81 days after incident		
RABE DL.	below shoulders hair ; Blundstone type boots; gunman neat; no surfboard on blue vehicle	high	yes; extreme
RICHARDS FE.	recollection changed 31 days after incident		
RICHARDS LA.	admits being influenced by media images of Bryant		
RIVIERE JM.	shoulder-length hair ; saw video camera		
ROBERTS PE.	statement credible		
ROBERTS RM.	statement credible		
ROGANOVICH D.	statement credible		
ROGANOVICH M.	acknowledged he had seen media images of Bryant		
ROOKE JD.	gunman had short mousey hair and full-faced beard	high	yes; extreme
SARGENT MR.	below shoulders hair ; identified sports bag; saw video camera on café table after shooting	high	yes; extreme
SCOTT MJ.	uncorroborated words about Bryant seeking a lawyer		
SCURR W.	(see Part 4)		

(cont.)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE

MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

WITNESS ¹	MAJOR CONCERNS and/or REASONABLE DOUBTS ²	WARNING ³	EXCULPATORY ⁴
SHARP MJ.	statement credible; saw second sports bag in café	high	yes; extreme
SHILKIN HR.	confirms success of psycho-political terror incident		
SHILKIN NM.	shoulder-length hair ; another clothing description	high	yes; extreme
SIMMONS AD.	statement credible; shooting seemingly at Seascape on Sunday (prior 11 a.m.) before Bryant was there	high	yes; extreme
SLOAN TJ.	below shoulders hair ; shotgun sounds in café	high	yes; extreme
SPRUCE K.	not asked to ID gunman; different clothing described	high	
STAINTHORPE P.	saw gunman put sports bag in yellow Volvo boot	high	yes; extreme
SULLIVAN CE.	details gunman's <i>words</i> ; statement corrupted	high	
TRIFFETT CA.	brief strained sighting of gunman's face	high	
VALLANCE PA.	statement not credible as distance was too great		
VANDERPEER SE.	statement credible; describes reloading in café		
VIALLS J.	no statement from this highly suspect person	high	
VILLIERS CEA.	shoulder-length hair ; scruffy gunman	high	yes; extreme
WANDERS MG.	distance and vehicle speed too great for credible ID		
WARDLE AE.	facts as described suggest dubious ID of gunman		
WARREN JA.	dubious; says he arrested Bryant at Hobart hospital	high	
WHITE LM.	distance and vehicle speed too great for credible ID		
WHITTLE GT.	night-viewing device; saw a female running around Seascape backyard naked, yelling, screaming	high	yes; extreme
WILLIAMS CJ.	shoulder-length hair ; neat appearance gunman; roofracks but no surfboards(s) on car mentioned		
WILLIAMS IE.	shoulder-length hair ; neat tidy appearance; registration plate of gunman's car: CC 904?	high	yes; extreme
WILLIAMS SA.	below shoulders hair ; saw body at tollbooth but did not see any vehicles there	high	yes; extreme
WILLIAMS SR.	statement credible; clothing description dubious		
WILLMOTT PF.	describes intimidating Tiger; says Martin Bryant is kind, gentle; saw no weapons, ammo, handcuffs	high	yes; extreme
ZAHORCAK C.	coached statement given 95 days after incident	high	yes; extreme

1 Italicized witness is/was a State official.

2 Based on *Witness Statement(s)* reviewed. Note none of the statements reviewed by the editor (Noble) are signed. Many from police are not dated. There is formatting evidence suggesting statements are corrupted. Other evidence of corruption exists.

3 A high degree of caution is required. Statement not factually correct, corrupted, etc. Identified statement needs to be studied and further investigations need to be openly conducted. Does not necessarily mean witness has erred intentionally or unintentionally.

4 What is declared within the statement is exculpatory for Martin Bryant or strongly suggestive of being exculpatory for him.

(end)

LEAKED DOCUMENTS – DPP OFFICE
MASS MURDER: Official Killing in Tasmania, Australia

105 What happened at and near the tollbooth is central and pivotal in the Port Arthur case. Statements, given by witnesses Gregory Barnett, Debra Buckley, Thomas Buckley, Tony Chan, Freda Cheok, Nicholas Cheok, Paul Cooper, June Edward, Steven Howard, Aileen Kingston, Ashley Law, James Laycock, Sidney Nixon, Colin Prout, Debra Rabe, Raymond Roberts, John Rooke, Kyle Spruce, Colin Triffett, and Sheryl Williams, document a gross amount of **reasonable doubt** that Martin Bryant was the gunman. To all the points they raise, we must add the fact Martin Bryant had no driving licence, and that he could only drive a vehicle with an automatic gearbox. Thus, he could never have driven the gold-coloured BMW away from the tollbooth because it had a manual gearbox. The matter of the gunman stopping at the tollbooth – neither the BMW nor the red Commodore blocked his exit – suggests a planned meeting. And that the two Salzmanns went and **sat inside the vehicle** (a yellow Volvo) which the gunman had driven to the tollbooth cannot be explained away by saying the Salzmanns only wanted to talk Martin Bryant out of killing more people. The Salzmanns did not know Martin Bryant and he did not know them. According to the two Buckleys, the Salzmanns were at the tollbooth when the gunman shot Mrs. Mikac and her daughters on Jetty Road – within sight and sound of the tollbooth. So the Salzmanns knew the gunman had shot people near where they were. They knew he was armed and dangerous when they **got inside his vehicle** to have a conversation with him. Now, does this seem like something *average* people would do after the gunman shot the Mikacs? Or, does it seem like a thing people involved with the massacre would do? It is said the Salzmanns – perhaps also Mary Rose Nixon & Jim Pollard; both shot at the tollbooth – were intelligence agents (ASIO?). Within the statements given by 20 witnesses, facts confirm and/or suggest Martin Bryant was **not** the tollbooth gunman. What witnesses say proves that what really went on before and after the tollbooth is **not** in the official narrative. In fact, witness statements reveal the official narrative does **not** tell the whole truth about what happened at any of the seven crime scenes. The official narrative is criminally false.

ENDING

IN TASMANIA, in fact in all of Australia, the **rott of the court** par excellence is the Port Arthur case. To bring about this rort, the corrupt lawyer **John Avery** coerced his client, who Avery was supposed to defend, into accepting **Avery's plea of guilty**. (Avery did not conduct any defence.) Then a corrupt prosecutor (also a lawyer), **Damian Bugg**, prepared documents which contain demonstrably false assertions which were not assessed by a jury and in which all doubt went to the State – **not to the accused as it should have**. Martin Bryant was declared guilty before it was proved at any trial – in fact, **there was NO trial**. (A hearing is not a trial.) Then a corrupt judge (also a lawyer), **William Cox**, wilfully participated in the State-approved set-up by sentencing the mentally-handicapped *boy-man* to be caged for the remainder of his life – **never to be released**.

The people of Tasmania, in fact all Australians, are expected to accept this as justice. Three **mongrel lawyers** decided amongst themselves that a person was going to be sent to a living hell because this suited the State. Laws are the people's laws. Courts are the people's courts. But in the Port Arthur case, scum lawyers covered up heinous crimes by keeping the people well away from what is rightly theirs. As would have been revealed at a sound trial, Martin Bryant did not plan, provide the 22-body refrigerated mortuary vehicle, the special embalming equipment, "shit-loads of ammo," etc., then perpetrate the killing/wounding of 58 people at seven crime scenes, then hold off an overnight siege by highly-trained and heavily-armed police. Low intellect people with IQs of 66 (retarded) cannot do this. And, there is not a shred of hard evidence proving Martin Bryant could or did.¹⁰⁵

Galling to the extreme is the fact **all the witnesses** who provided written statements were deliberately and illegally shut out of the legal process in which they **should have played a major role**. Witnesses who were at Port Arthur during the incident. Witnesses who did their civil and honest best to write statements after experiencing first-hand the horrors there. Witnesses who expected justice to be served and who wanted to give testimony in a trial. But together, witnesses who the State palmed off, ignored, and did away with – all because three, evil, **mongrel lawyers** acted as judge, jury, and executioner. Don't be dismissive about the State killing Martin Bryant. As sure as death when the hangman's trapdoor drops beneath the feet of the damned, poor innocent Martin will die. But his death won't be merciful. His killing at Risdon Prison in Tasmania is now in progress – slowly.

He will be the 36th person officially killed in the Port Arthur incident. So of course these three **mongrel lawyers** of the murderous State did not want anyone to read the words of witnesses who wrote the gunman was **not** Martin Bryant. Witnesses saw things, heard things, know things – much exculpatory. Witnesses raised lots of doubt, but all of it was shut out – their statements were ignored. The requirement of **beyond reasonable doubt** was never applied as it should have been. **Justice has not been served**. For nearly 20 years the State has lied to the families and friends of the victims, has lied to all Australians. The State has covered up the Truth – witness statements contain facts which confirm and suggest **Martin Bryant is INNOCENT**. – ed. ■

(amended; 25 OCT 2015)

PART 7
The Witnesses